Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics

A Vishvanatha Kaviraja Institute Publication

Volume 47 | Number 3 | Autumn 2024

Advances in Neuroaesthetics:
Narratives and Art as Windows into the Mind and the Brain
Guest Editors: Franziska Hartung and Buddhika Bellana

ARTICLES

Introduction

FRANZISKA HARTUNG[i] & BUDDHIKA BELLANA[ii]

Humans spend a considerable amount of time engaging with narratives and art. Some thinkers propose that our minds/brains are optimized for information in the form of narratives (Mar et al.), going so far as to invoke terms such as *homo narrans* (Fisher) or *homo aestheticus* (Dissanayake). Others claim that our experience of our own lives is inherently narrative in character (Bruner; Schank & Abelson). Works of art can shape cultures and elicit powerful emotional responses – responses that may be difficult to elicit otherwise (Robinson). We have a profound sense that narratives and art are an important aspect of being human. Why do narratives and art have such a hold over us? What might this affinity tell us about the architecture of our minds and brains?

Over the past 15 years, empirical research on literature, poetry, drama, arts, film, and dance have begun to gain a foothold in cognitive neuroscience. As cognitive neuroscientists, we have come to learn that our models of language, memory, emotion, and perception fall short of providing satisfactory accounts of our aesthetic experiences with narratives and art (Chatterjee & Vartanian; Lee, Bellana & Chen; Goldstein & Bloom; Nastase et al.,; Hartung et al.,; Hasson et al.; Sonkusare et al.; Willems). Feeling immersed in a story or song, appreciating the beauty of a painting, or reveling in the lasting impact of a film or play are not trivial aspects of human experience – instead they lie at the heart of some of our deepest questions. As such, this gap between cognitive neuroscience and aesthetics has become a fertile ground for empirical development and discovery.

In this special issue, we want to pay tribute to recent advances in understanding the human mind and brain through narratives and art, while also highlighting current challenges and charting out plans for the future. The contributions from cognitive and neuro- sciences, humanities and media studies, together reflect a refreshing interdisciplinary dialogue and, hopefully, a compelling window into recent work on understanding humans through narratives and art.

On narratives

In our first section on narratives, we present three contributions from cognitive neuroscience and linguistics.

We begin with a discussion of how narratives can inform our understanding of the neural bases of human memory. Cohn-Sheehy proposes the idea of an 'intertextual hippocampus', carrying forward the basic associative functions often ascribed to the hippocampus, a brain structure tucked into our medial temporal lobes, to how we remember naturalistic experiences, such as the events in a story.

Next, we explore individual differences across readers in their ability to take the words from a story and simulate a story world. Drawing from behavioural and brain research, Mak & Faber propose the importance of mental simulation in predicting the extent to which an individual will find a story immersive and enjoyable.

Lastly, narrative comprehension requires readers to track situational information like the continuity of characters, locations, or events, while additionally requiring us to make inferences from the

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [1-3]

broader context. Klomberg and colleagues present a novel framework addressing how this may be accomplished in visual narratives, such as comics, in which these inferences are supported by visual constructional patterns. This piece highlights the fundamental role of graphic and structural cues in visual storytelling.

On art and empathy

The second section of this special issue tackles recent work at the intersection of art and empathy.

Narratives have long been connected with empathy. In her position piece, Turner reviews the latest research on narratives and empathy and argues that both empathy and fiction are ontologically extended processes and highlights the importance of taking cultural aspects and different fiction technologies into account in future research.

Next, Woodward & Woodward take a truly interdisciplinary approach to the interconnectedness of pain, stress, and suffering. They discuss perspectives on pain, stress and suffering from both a literature and a neuroscience perspective. They also address how to quantify and qualify these experiences alongside the self-understanding that is needed to assess them.

On aesthetics

In our third and final section, we present recent interdisciplinary work on aesthetics, or how and why we appreciate art.

First, we turn to Torromino and colleagues who review work on the hypothesis that art should be treated as supernormal stimuli. They propose an integrated perspective bridging art with neuroscience to show the potential that this conceptualization, rooted in ethology, can bring to our understanding of aesthetics.

Next, we examine the aesthetics of reading. Trasmundi & Kukonnen make an argument for reviving our interest in 'aisthesis' - embodied sensation and perception – in the study of reading. In a proof of concept study, they describe the impact of aesthetic practices in situated embodiment for processing and appreciating a classic piece of literature: Goethe's *Faust*. Using this approach, they showcase the potential of this embodied cognition framework in the study of aesthetics in reading.

Importantly, any examination of aesthetics is incomplete without a consideration of the cultural context in which we are embedded and how it may shape how we appreciate art. To this end, Darda & Chatterjee present an empirical study examining aesthetic preferences in a cross-cultural comparison of people from North America and India. They discuss the potential of education about and exposure to art from different cultures in helping to reduce social bias.

Finally, we explore the impact of artificial intelligence on art and aesthetics. In their piece, Abiodun & Nickel provide a timely dialogue between artist and scientist, as they meditate on how art and artificial intelligence continuously influence one another, in often unexpected ways.

Concluding thoughts

In this special issue, we take a glimpse into the study of the human mind and brain via narratives and art. We address a wide range of topics, from how stories can inform our neural models of human memory to examining how artificial intelligence may change our understanding of art itself. We hope that our readers find this special issue thought-provoking and useful.

One idea that has become plain over the course of preparing this special issue, is that neuroaesthetics – and the broader study of narratives and art – remains a well-spring of exciting questions about the human mind and brain. A key reason why this line of inquiry continues to be so generative is its inherent interdisciplinarity. Neuroaesthetics implies that a basic understanding of the brain, and our subjective experience, is incomplete without thoughtful consideration from the humanities. Similarly, our understanding of art and aesthetics is only deepened with rigorous experimentation about

its basic properties and neural implementation. Not only is there space for both scientists and humanities scholars in the field, but neuroaesthetics plainly highlights the shortcomings of either approach when pursued in isolation. What is a model of vision that has nothing to say about the experience of beauty drawn out by painting? What is a framework of language that has nothing to say about our ability to evoke alternate worlds from the words in a novel? What is a theory of aesthetic experience with no consideration of the machinery upon which our minds are built?

Stories, poetry, drama, arts, film, and dance are all fundamental parts of the human experience. If we are interested in anything that resembles a *complete* understanding of how the human mind and brain works, neuroaesthetics will be a useful, if not essential, means towards this end.

[i]*Newcastle University, UK*
[ii]*York University, Glendon Campus, Toronto, Canada*

Works Cited

Bruner, J. "Life as Narrative." *Social Research*, vol. 54, no. 1, 1987, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0378.2007.00275.x.

Chatterjee, Anjan, and Oshin Vartanian. "Neuroaesthetics." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, vol. 18, no. 7, July 2014, pp. 370–75. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2014.03.003.

Dissanayake, Ellen. *Homo Aestheticus*. University of Washington Press, 1995, http://www.jstor.org/stable/j.ctvct01j9. JSTOR.

Fisher, Walter R. "Narration as a Human Communication Paradigm: The Case of Public Moral Argument." *Communication Monographs*, vol. 51, no. 1, 1984, pp. 1–22, https://doi.org/10.1080/03637758409390180.

Goldstein, Thalia R., and Paul Bloom. "The Mind on Stage: Why Cognitive Scientists Should Study Acting." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, vol. 15, no. 4, Apr. 2011, pp. 141–42. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2011.02.003.

Hartung, Franziska, et al. "Aesthetic Appraisals of Literary Style and Emotional Intensity in Narrative Engagement Are Neurally Dissociable." *Communications Biology*, vol. 4, no. 1, Dec. 2021, p. 1401. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1038/s42003-021-02926-0.

Hasson, Uri, et al. "Grounding the Neurobiology of Language in First Principles: The Necessity of Non-Language-Centric Explanations for Language Comprehension." *Cognition*, vol. 180, Nov. 2018, pp. 135–57. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cognition.2018.06.018.

Lee, Hongmi, et al. "What Can Narratives Tell Us about the Neural Bases of Human Memory?" *Current Opinion in Behavioral Sciences*, vol. 32, 2020, pp. 111–19, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cobeha.2020.02.007.

Mar, Raymond A., et al. "Memory and Comprehension of Narrative versus Expository Texts: A Meta-Analysis." *Psychonomic Bulletin and Review*, 2021, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13423-020-01853-1.

Nastase, Samuel A., et al. "Keep It Real: Rethinking the Primacy of Experimental Control in Cognitive Neuroscience." *NeuroImage*, vol. 222, no. December 2019, 2020, p. 117254, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2020.117254.

Robinson, Jenefer. *Deeper than Reason: Emotion and Its Role in Literature, Music, and Art*. Oxford University Press, 2005, https://doi.org/10.1093/0199263655.001.0001.

Schank, Roger C., and Robert P. Abelson. "Knowledge and Memory: The Real Story." *Knowledge and Memory: The Real Story*., edited by Jr Robert S. Wyer, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, 1995, pp. 1–85, https://doi.org/10.5860/choice.33-3602.

Sonkusare, Saurabh, et al. "Naturalistic Stimuli in Neuroscience: Critically Acclaimed." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, vol. 23, no. 8, Aug. 2019, pp. 699–714, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2019.05.004.

Willems, Roel M. "MA-EM: A Neurocognitive Model for Understanding Mixed and Ambiguous Emotions and Morality." *Cognitive Neuroscience*, vol. 14, no. 2, Apr. 2023, pp. 51–60. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1080/17588928.2022.2132223.

Narrative Memories Woven by an Intertextual Hippocampus

BRENDAN I. COHN-SHEEHY

Abstract: Narratives fundamentally shape the way we remember real-life experiences. However, neuroscientists have only begun to understand how narratives impact the way our brains support memory. In this opinion piece, I illustrate how the hippocampus, a key region of the brain for memory, transforms our experiences into larger narratives in memory. Furthermore, I argue that the hippocampus provides a biological basis for "intertextuality" – that is, all experiences or texts may be necessarily understood and remembered in relation to other experiences or texts. An intertextual hippocampus has tangible consequences for our lives and our art.

Keywords: narratives, memory, intertextuality, neuroscience, hippocampus

Introduction

Our memories often take the form of a larger story which can be elicited with a reminder. One personal reminder is a tapestry on my wall, an abstract geometric array woven from black and rust orange yarn. This is my grandmother's tapestry, "Walk of Fame," and its appearance readily conjures a series of interrelated scenes scattered throughout time. I remember curiously looking over the half-finished tapestry on my grandmother's room-sized loom. Seeing my interest, she later gave me my first lesson in weaving, showing me how to use a device called a shuttle to pull threads of yarn across the loom, and then to pull certain levers to intertwine those threads into a textile. I can then envision the room where the loom once stood, vacant except for a closet full of yarn, following her death; my spouse's aunt handing me a beautiful rust orange scarf, knitted from my late grandmother's yarn; and that scarf, sealing my warmth on a cold morning walk to work, a daily reminder of my antecedents' "walk of fame."

As a neuroscientist, I have endeavored to understand how the brain can form such intricate impressions of the past in our memory. I think that weaving is an apt metaphor for how memory works. If you consider the brain to be a kind of loom, there are ways in which our ongoing experience gets "shuttled" through this loom like threads of yarn. There are also "levers" which get pulled, such that these threads become intertwined into a recognizable form. The product, memory, is a tapestry in which the timeline of our experience becomes warped, and experiences that were initially separated in time are brought together to form a larger story.

In this opinion piece, I hope to illustrate how the way we translate experience into memory is profoundly shaped by narratives. Although this is not an exhaustive review, I provide some context about the science of memory, before elaborating on recent findings about how narratives impact memory. I describe how the hippocampus, a key brain structure for memory, incorporates past memories into our ongoing experience, enabling us to build coherent narratives from events that are otherwise separated in time. I then argue that the way this works suggests that the hippocampus supports a kind of "intertextuality" – that is, new memories are created with reference to other

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [4-15]

memories, and no memory truly stands alone from other memories. Finally, I speculate on the implications of an intertextual hippocampus.

The science of isolated events

Even if our experiences become part of a larger tapestry in memory, the neuroscience of memory has historically tried to understand how we remember each individual experience. For instance, try to remember what you had for dinner a couple nights ago. In my case, the other night, I had braised noodles with leeks and crab meat. I can imagine myself lifting the noodles to my mouth with chopsticks from a white plate, and then savoring the contents. In the background, I can also envision my spouse and a few take-out trays at our dining table. That is, my brain allows me to not only access the contents of my dinner, but also other associated details from that time which allow me to relive the experience of that specific meal.

This capacity to store and retrieve information that is encountered within specific, time-limited "events", is termed *episodic memory* (Tulving, "Episodic and Semantic Memory"). Seventy years of research has established that episodic memory depends on the hippocampus, a seahorse-shaped structure embedded deep within the brain (see Figure 1). In the 1950s we learned that if you surgically remove someone's hippocampus, they cannot form memories for new events (Scoville and Milner). This kind of deficit was later discovered in many other patients with injury to the hippocampus, and indicated that the hippocampus is necessary for episodic memory (Mishkin et al.; Tulving, "Episodic Memory"; Yonelinas et al.).

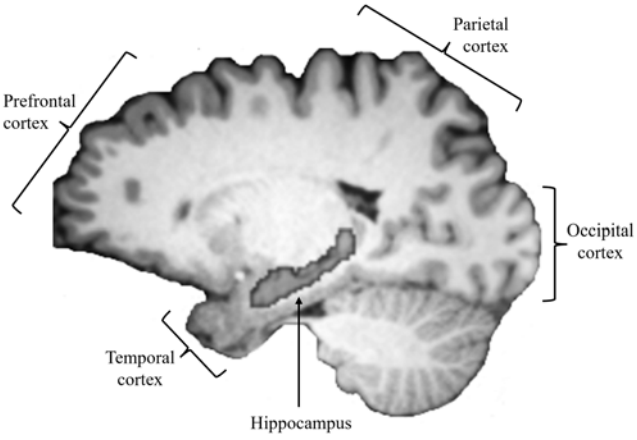


Fig. 1: The figure shows a "slice" through an MRI scan of an individual's brain, with the hippocampus (arrow) traced in dark grey. The cortex (brackets) constitutes the grey ridges and folds covering the surface of the brain's four lobes (frontal, temporal, parietal, occipital).

Subsequently, our field tried to understand *how* the hippocampus supports episodic memory. This endeavor was supported by the advent of functional magnetic resonance imaging (fMRI), a non-invasive technique which allowed us to study how the brain works in healthy individuals without any brain damage. The basic way fMRI works is that we have someone lie down inside a giant magnet, and by perturbing the magnetic field surrounding that person's head, we can read off energy from within their brain. We can then use this energy to construct a series of 3-dimensional "heat maps" which show us how more-or-less active all the parts of someone's brain are, at various moments in time. We can even have someone do different memory tasks during fMRI, and we can then compare the heat maps which correspond to these different tasks to test our hypotheses about how the brain supports memory.

In order to investigate how people can remember specific events, fMRI studies have typically had people memorize series of words or images, manipulating the way these words or images are presented or tested. Although this approach does not approximate the complex nature of real-life events, it has enabled us to conduct well-controlled scientific experiments.

fMRI studies have taught us that the hippocampus supports episodic memory by interacting with the brain's cortex, the complex array of ridges and grooves which cover the surface of the brain (see Figure). We have learned that during an ongoing experience, various regions of the cortex that are connected to the hippocampus support our ability to recognize features like individual people, places, objects, and concepts (Ranganath and Ritchey). The way these co-occurring features come together to comprise an "event" depends on the hippocampus. Much like on a loom, these features are shuttled through the hippocampus and become interwoven to form a memory of the event which took place (Diana et al.).

That said, there is more to weaving than arbitrarily intertwining threads, and memories for individual events are not meaningless packages of co-occurring features. For instance, the dinner I described did not take place in a meaningless void. Actually, we were eating "longevity noodles" to celebrate Lunar New Year. We ordered takeout from our go-to Chinese restaurant because I was coming off a long shift at the hospital, and it was too late to find an available table on their busiest night. As in this example, some studies have suggested that the way one remembers a real-life event can be dependent on one's understanding of surrounding events (Brown and Schopflocher; Burt et al.; Conway and Pleydell-Pearce).

As we now know, the hippocampus does not merely form isolated memories for each event, but also situates them against a backdrop of other events (reviewed in Cohn-Sheehy and Ranganath; see also Addis et al.). To grasp how this works, our science has had to move beyond studying memory for arbitrary words or images. As I will discuss, narratives have unlocked a greater understanding of memory.

Narratives shape memory for events

Many contributors to this journal may find it intuitive that narratives would have a profound influence on memory. However, science progresses incrementally, and our empirical understanding of narratives and memory has had to develop stepwise from basic questions.

Perhaps the most basic question we could ask was, do narratives impact memory at all? This might seem absurd, but try to memorize a series of vague sentences:

> One happens at one time, and one happens later.
> They become a larger whole.
> Putting them together requires one particular region.
> Bringing them back later involves the same region.

It might be challenging to remember these sentences in their present form. However, if I gave you the title, "The hippocampus weaves events into narrative memories," you might find it easier to understand and remember these sentences. Bransford and Johnson had people memorize similarly vague series of sentences, and people who were given a title did a much better job of recalling the sentences than people who were not given a title (Bransford and Johnson). This suggested that the opportunity to form a larger narrative provides a useful basis for remembering smaller pieces of information like sentences.

Narratives not only shape our memory for sentences, but also more realistic events. We know this from subsequent work which investigated how people remember longer stories (Trabasso and Sperry; Trabasso et al.). Stories offered a more realistic way of studying memory, in part because, much like real life, they tend to encompass an extended series of events.

However, not all events in a story are equally important for forming a narrative. For instance, in many stories, there are events which deviate from the main plot as "side events," and contribute less to one's understanding of the larger story. Trabasso et al. found that when people memorized stories, they tended to leave out many, if not all, details from side events, while preferentially recalling main plot events (Trabasso et al.; Trabasso and Sperry). That is, people were more likely to forget the

events that were less relevant to a larger narrative. This finding suggested that memory for events might depend on *narrative coherence*: the degree to which individual events can be interrelated within a single narrative (Graesser et al.).

At first blush, it seems reasonable that when we follow the plot of a story, we tend to find it harder to remember unrelated side events. On the other hand, some events that are unrelated to events nearby in time can also be highly related to events that are distant in time. For instance, early in one episode of the sitcom "Seinfeld" (O'Keefe et al.), the character Kramer is seen holding a picket sign outside of a bagel store. Toward the end of the episode, during a dinner with friends, Kramer announces that he has to leave dinner to go bake bagels. Although these events are separated in time, they coalesce to form one narrative: that Kramer was on strike, and now the strike has resolved. In this example, narrative coherence seems to shape our understanding of events that take place at distant times. By extension, narrative coherence might also shape how we remember distant events.

We recently investigated the impact of narrative coherence on memory for distant events (Cohn-Sheehy, Delarazan, Crivelli-Decker, et al.). Toward this end, we created short fictional audiobooks which each recounted a series of events involving some main character. Critically, there were recurring side-characters, who made brief appearances in two separate stories, but these appearances bore no relation to the surrounding main stories—that is, they were "side-plot events." Some of these side-plot events were written to form one coherent narrative (i.e. like the Kramer example from "Seinfeld"). In contrast, other side-plot events were unrelated, and could not easily form a coherent narrative. We reliably found that people could recall more details about the side-plot events which formed coherent narratives, than the side-plot events which could not (Cohn-Sheehy, Delarazan, Crivelli-Decker, et al.). This was even the case when people were asked to recall these events a day after they initially heard the stories.

This finding suggested that, somehow, narrative coherence can bridge the gap between distant events in memory. In other words, new and old events might be interwoven to form a larger narrative tapestry. In order to understand this tapestry, we had to understand the loom.

The hippocampus weaves events into narrative memories

As I mentioned earlier, a preponderance of evidence had suggested that, like a loom, the hippocampus somehow weaves together several pieces of information to create an event in memory. If this loom just passively receives and intertwines threads of yarn, it might be able to string together a series of contiguous events to form a narrative. However, this would not explain the fact that even distant events can form one narrative.

Instead, we suspected that some active lever on this loom might determine whether distant events become interwoven in memory. We tested this idea in an fMRI study which employed the same fictional stories described above (Cohn-Sheehy, Delarazan, Reagh, et al.). We used fMRI to scan the hippocampus while people first heard the stories, and then a day later, while they recalled events from the stories using a microphone in the MRI scanner.

More specifically, for each event in the stories, we used fMRI to characterize an "activity pattern" in the hippocampus. You might think of each event's activity pattern as a square of woven textile containing colored shapes. If two different squares of textile, or events, have an orange circle in the upper-right corner, you could say that these patterns are *similar.* These patterns would be much less similar if one of the textiles had an orange circle in the upper-right corner, and the other had a blue triangle in the lower-left corner. In this fashion, "pattern similarity" provided a proxy for the way that the hippocampus was weaving each event in memory. That is, higher pattern similarity might indicate that the hippocampus was weaving two events together in memory.

Because of the way we designed the stories in our study, we could measure pattern similarity between two distant events that formed a coherent narrative, and we could also measure pattern similarity between two distant events that were unrelated. What we found was that pattern similar-

ity was higher when distant events could form a coherent narrative. This finding provided initial support for the idea that narrative coherence might determine how the hippocampus weaves memories for events.

However, this was not the full story. We thought that there might be something special about the second of two events that form a larger narrative. Rationally, one cannot easily form a narrative across two distant events, until encountering the second event. In our stories, the point where people re-encountered a recurring character provided the opportunity to start drawing connections between distant events. Accordingly, the activity pattern from the second event might hold the key to the whole narrative.

This idea was supported by our data. When someone in our study was later asked to recall both events that formed a coherent narrative, their hippocampus "reactivated" the activity pattern from the second event. In fact, the degree to which someone reactivated this activity pattern not only predicted how well they could remember the second event, but also the first event. This meant that the memory which the hippocampus formed for the second event, somehow incorporated information about the first event, allowing both events to be recalled together. In other words, the hippocampus interwove these two distant events to form one "narrative memory" (Cohn-Sheehy, Delarazan, Reagh, et al.).

Returning to our loom analogy: when two events can form a narrative, it is not just that similar threads are passively shuttled through the loom of memory. Rather, it is at the time of the second event that a lever gets pulled, and the newly shuttled threads of an ongoing memory become interwoven with the threads of a past memory. What results is that the two events which form a narrative are, to some degree, inextricably linked.

Our work demonstrated an important role for the hippocampus in forming narrative memories (see also, Milivojevic, Vicente-Grabovetsky, et al.; Milivojevic, Varadinov, et al.; Collin et al.; Race et al.). However, as I mentioned earlier, the hippocampus does not act alone in creating memory for an event, but also relies on inputs from the brain's cortex. In fact, many studies have suggested that the cortex plays a pivotal role in our ability to understand events in a narrative (e.g. Chen, Leong, et al.; Lee and Chen). That said, the way the cortex supports *memory* for narratives appears to depend on how the cortex interacts with the hippocampus (Chen, Honey, et al.; Barnett et al.; Aly et al.). For instance, within a story, there are moments when people can reliably perceive that one event has ended, and another has begun (Zacks). At these moments, the hippocampus steps up its activity and its interactions with the cortex (Baldassano, Chen, et al.; Ben-Yakov and Henson). This is an active area of study, but one emerging explanation is that at these moments, the hippocampus might retrieve old events or other information from memory which enable one to understand and remember a new event (Chen, Honey, et al.; Lu et al.). That is, even if the cortex is continuously shuttling threads of meaningful information about an ongoing story through the loom of memory, it is likely the hippocampus which serves as the dynamic, lever-pulling aspect of this loom, determining how those threads are interwoven.

As I will now argue, our new understanding of the way the hippocampus constructs narrative memories dovetails with a longstanding idea about literature.

The hippocampus supports intertextuality

Many literary theorists have proposed that the way people comprehend and create texts is highly dependent on how each text relates to other texts, an idea referred to as *intertextuality* (for a review, see Alfaro). This idea has been applied to many kinds of "texts," including stories, films, music, and other art forms. One version of this idea is that no new text is completely original, because it is necessarily built upon prior texts and can only be comprehended in relation to other texts. This echoes what I have just described about memory and the hippocampus. The way the hippocampus creates memories for each event is built upon memories for other events, and dependent on how

events are collectively situated within a larger narrative. Intertextuality may be a property of episodic memory, with a biological basis in the hippocampus.

Perhaps the clearest way to illustrate how intertextuality might be playing out in memory, is to consider how intertextuality plays out in literature through the use of allusions. For instance, in James Joyce's *Ulysses*, recognizing that a belligerent pub customer named "the Citizen" is an allusion to the "Cyclops" from Homer's *Odyssey* transforms what would otherwise be a liquor-fueled argument into a death-defying struggle for survival (Joyce, *Ulysses*). In real-life, not all of us are graced like Joyce with constant access to literary allusions. However, we often experience *reminders* which, equivalently, enable us to draw connections between events (Wahlheim and Jacoby; Ross and Bradshaw; Jacoby). If you encounter a person or object that you previously encountered in a past event, this can serve as a reminder of that past event and provide an opportunity to draw connections between the two events. Moreover, by conjuring information about the past, reminders can effectively embed information about the past within a new memory for the present. This supports an intertextual view of memory, in that new memories are necessarily dependent on, and understood in relation to, old memories.

Furthermore, we know that the hippocampus responds to reminders in ongoing events. When fMRI experiments present people with a recurring word or image, the hippocampus supports the ability to retrieve information about previous events involving that word or image. Through this process, the hippocampus can embed information about the previous event into a memory for the new event, allowing the two events to become linked in memory (Horner et al.; Zeithamova et al.). However, in contrast, other studies have shown that when events share overlapping words or images, the hippocampus will effectively keep those events *separate* in memory (Chanales et al.). That is, not all reminders lead the hippocampus to interweave events (see also Stawarczyk et al.).

Our work provides some insight into the conditions which encourage the hippocampus to interweave events (Cohn-Sheehy, Delarazan, Reagh, et al.; Cohn-Sheehy, Delarazan, Crivelli-Decker, et al.). In the stories we constructed, recurring fictional characters could serve as a reminder of distant events involving those characters. When this kind of reminder could lead to the formation of a coherent narrative, the hippocampus embedded information about the prior event within the memory of the new event. That is, reminders can lead the hippocampus to draw connections between events in memory, but this may specifically depend on narrative coherence. This parallels the way literary allusions shape the narrative of a new text.

Intertextuality is not limited to allusions which shape the meaning of new texts. Intertextuality can also involve reshaping one's understanding of older texts in light of newer texts (Alfaro). Although I have just illustrated how new memories are shaped by old memories, the reverse can also take place. For instance, when you are presented with a new insight about past events, the hippocampus can alter your memory for those past events to accommodate the new insight (Milivojevic, Vicente-Grabovetsky, et al.). In fact, when you re-watch a film, but with a changed ending, this can even lead the hippocampus to incorporate false details into your memory for the original film (Sinclair et al.). In other words, in both good and bad ways, the hippocampus might update old memories to fit an evolving narrative about a collective set of experiences. This mirrors the idea that the collective set of texts we have experienced shapes our understanding of any individual text.

It is worth noting that these kinds of reminders and insights tend to involve some degree of conscious awareness. However, intertextuality can take place even without conscious awareness, and many texts contain similar types of narratives even without any conscious source attribution. For instance, both James Joyce's *Ulysses* and Homer's *Odyssey* depict a kind of "hero's journey," a storytelling format that may have derived from ancient mythology and oral tradition (Campbell and Moyers). In a similar vein, many real-life events unfold in a predictable way, and our memories can become shaped by complex knowledge about how these events tend to unfold (Rumelhart; Thorndyke; Mandler and Johnson; Pichert and Anderson; Ghosh and Gilboa). For instance, when

you go to a restaurant, you can draw from a restaurant "script" to predict that you will first be sat at a table, then order food, then receive and eat food, and finally pay and leave (Schank and Abelson). Much like reminders, scripts can provide relevant past information which enables one to understand a new event. However, in contrast to reminders, scripts are learned across multiple past events rather than referencing a single event. Furthermore, scripts do not capture other unique details of an event, like who you were with or what you were eating.

Recent evidence suggests that areas of the cortex which support our ability to understand narratives, can also support information about scripts like going to a restaurant (Baldassano, Hasson, et al.; Reagh and Ranganath). These findings are in line with the idea that the cortex can provide support for complex knowledge and concepts which are derived from prior events, but not consciously tied to specific past events in memory (e.g. O'Reilly et al.; Gilboa and Marlatte). However, recent evidence suggests that in contrast to the cortex, the hippocampus supports the ability to construct memories which merge information about scripts with other unique details that take place during conscious awareness of an event (Reagh and Ranganath). In other words, even if one unconsciously draws upon scripts or other past information, the hippocampus may be responsible for weaving this information into one's conscious memory of a new event or text.

In summary, the hippocampus may provide support for a spectrum of conscious and unconscious forms of intertextuality. At one extreme, the hippocampus may support a conscious synthesis of information about past and present experiences to form a narrative in memory. At the other extreme, the hippocampus may even incorporate unconscious forms of past information into the conscious memory of a present experience. In either case, the hippocampus provides a mechanism by which memories for any, or all, experiences, are shaped by other experiences. To the degree that our many experiences form a narrative tapestry, intertextuality may be a property which determines how we create and understand this tapestry. I will now speculate about what this means for life and for art.

Implications of an intertextual hippocampus

At this point, you may be wondering what neuroscience has actually taught us about narratives or intertextuality. Fiction writers have long been able to capture how intertextuality manifests in our conscious day-to-day experience (e.g. see Joyce, *Ulysses*). Hip-hop artists have mastered the use of lyrical allusions and audio sampling to build intertextual meaning. And introspectively, after one has lived many years, it is hard to imagine that any new event will not resemble some prior event or predictable script. Is the science simply confirmatory?

What science has to offer is an objective test of how these things work. As a result of tedious experiments, we have empirical evidence to suggest that intertextuality is more than a concept in theory, but a biological reality. Any time you experience a new event or text, the intertextual machinery of your hippocampus may be conjuring past events or texts, bringing them to bear on how you understand and remember each new experience.

This might have both positive and negative consequences. In some cases, intertextuality may be beneficial for memory. Being able to recognize that new and old events form a narrative can make it easier to remember those events in detail (Cohn-Sheehy, Delarazan, Crivelli-Decker, et al.). Additionally, your previous experience with texts can make it easier to understand and remember similar texts. For instance, people with a strong background knowledge of "Star Trek" find it easier to memorize new fiction involving "Star Trek" characters (Long and Prat).

Conversely, when one cannot easily draw connections between old and new events or texts, this can negatively impact memory. In the early twentieth century, F.C. Bartlett presented a Native American story called "War of the Ghosts" to English participants who had no prior experience with Native American literature. When Bartlett asked the English participants to recall the story, they forgot many of the original details. Furthermore, the more times they retold the story, the more it

became distorted to sound like a typical English war story of that time (Bartlett). In other words, when we are unable to refer to a relevant past experience or text, intertextuality might actually lead us to form narratives or memories that may sound like they are true but are actually false.

I have mainly focused on how the hippocampus might support intertextuality for a reader. However, the same principles may also apply to the side of the author. In fact, we know that beyond its role in memory, the hippocampus also supports the ability to imagine possible events that have not yet taken place (Addis, Wong, et al.). That is, the ability of authors to construct new texts about possible events may also rely on the same intertextual machinery (Benedek et al.). If so, this may have positive consequences for the creative process, especially for an author like James Joyce who intended to create something new by consciously building upon past texts.

On the other hand, when this same machinery draws upon unconscious sources, it might contribute to unconscious plagiarism by authors. In a famous example, George Harrison produced and released the song "My Sweet Lord" without realizing that it contained a combination of motifs and chord progressions that had previously characterized The Chiffons' "He's So Fine". Memory researchers have often interpreted this example as a failure of "source monitoring," a conscious process that enables one to discern where a memory came from (Johnson). Source monitoring is largely thought to be supported by the prefrontal cortex (Johnson; see also Shimamura; Moscovitch and Winocur), an area of the cortex which is known to dynamically interact with the hippocampus in various memory processes. However, while a source monitoring account might explain some lack of awareness during Harrison's creative process, it arguably does not account for the intertextual synthesis that the creative product represents. Somehow, Harrison incorporated motifs and chords from an unconscious source, a love song about infatuation, into the conscious creation of a unique spiritual love song about his relationship with God. This type of synthesis may have depended on the intertextual machinery of the hippocampus. Furthermore, listeners may not have even recognized "My Sweet Lord" as a form of plagiarism without an intertextual hippocampus that reminded them of "He's So Fine."

Whether or not intertextuality benefits memory or art, it is pervasive in our lives. Recent work from Bellana et al. demonstrated that when we deeply engage with a story, it can linger in mind for a long time and even influence our spontaneous thoughts (Bellana et al.). Even the seemingly random thoughts we have in our day-to-day lives might actually draw upon some literary influence. By a logical extension of this finding, it might be impossible to completely separate out thoughts that we think are original, from thoughts which reflect a memory for past stories. Intertextuality might be so deeply wired into how the brain processes our experiences, memories, and thoughts, that it usually goes unnoticed.

It is worth asking *why* intertextuality would be a property of the brain. One possibility is that, through our upbringing and education, we are so immersed in stories—through literature, films, music, and day-to-day conversation—that by some age, our brains have adapted to the task of remembering a massive set of interrelated narratives. The more our literature has evolved, the more it may have evoked some innate capacity of our brains for intertextuality and narrative memories. In turn, by harnessing the power of stories, neuroscience may further elucidate the facts about our "uncreated conscience" (Joyce, *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*).

Department of Neurology,
University of California, Los Angeles, USA

Acknowledgments

I thank Angela Nazarian, Fionnán O'Connor, and Denise Tugade for helpful input in the preparation of this manuscript. This work was supported by a Ruth L. Kirchstein National Research Service Award F30AG062053 from the National Institute on Aging. Any opinions, findings, conclusions, or recommendations expressed in this material are those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the official views of the National Institutes of Health.

Works Cited

Addis, Donna Rose, Morris Moscovitch, et al. "Recollective Qualities Modulate Hippocampal Activation during Autobiographical Memory Retrieval." *Hippocampus*, vol. 14, no. 6, 2004, pp. 752–62. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1002/hipo.10215.

Addis, Donna Rose, Alana T. Wong, et al. "Remembering the Past and Imagining the Future: Common and Distinct Neural Substrates during Event Construction and Elaboration." *Neuropsychologia*, vol. 45, no. 7, Jan. 2007, pp. 1363–77. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuropsychologia.2006.10.016.

Alfaro, María Jesús Martínez. "Intertextuality: Origins and Development of the Concept." *Atlantis*, vol. 18, no. 1/2, 1996, pp. 268–85, http://www.jstor.org/stable/41054827. JSTOR.

Aly, Mariam, et al. "Learning Naturalistic Temporal Structure in the Posterior Medial Network." *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience*, vol. 30, no. 9, Sept. 2018, pp. 1345–65. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1162/jocn_a_01308.

Baldassano, Christopher, Janice Chen, et al. "Discovering Event Structure in Continuous Narrative Perception and Memory." *Neuron*, vol. 95, no. 3, Aug. 2017, pp. 709-721.e5. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuron.2017.06.041.

Baldassano, Christopher, Uri Hasson, et al. "Representation of Real-World Event Schemas during Narrative Perception." *The Journal of Neuroscience*, vol. 38, no. 45, Nov. 2018, pp. 9689–99. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1523/JNEUROSCI.0251-18.2018.

Barnett, Alexander J., et al. *Dynamic Hippocampal-Cortical Interactions during Event Boundaries Support Retention of Complex Narrative Events*. preprint, Neuroscience, 24 Oct. 2022. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1101/2022.10.23.513391.

Bartlett, Frederick C. *Remembering: A Study in Experimental and Social Psychology*. Cambridge University Press, 1932.

Bellana, Buddhika, et al. "Narrative Thinking Lingers in Spontaneous Thought." *Nature Communications*, vol. 13, no. 1, Aug. 2022, p. 4585. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-32113-6.

Benedek, Mathias, et al. "The Role of Memory in Creative Ideation." *Nature Reviews Psychology*, vol. 2, no. 4, Feb. 2023, pp. 246–57. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1038/s44159-023-00158-z.

Ben-Yakov, Aya, and Richard N. Henson. "The Hippocampal Film Editor: Sensitivity and Specificity to Event Boundaries in Continuous Experience." *The Journal of Neuroscience*, vol. 38, no. 47, Nov. 2018, pp. 10057–68. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1523/JNEUROSCI.0524-18.2018.

Bransford, John D., and Marcia K. Johnson. "Contextual Prerequisites for Understanding: Some Investigations of Comprehension and Recall." *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior*, vol. 11, no. 6, Dec. 1972, pp. 717–26. *Crossref*, https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-5371(72)80006-9.

Brown, Norman R., and Donald Schopflocher. "Event Clusters: An Organization of Personal Events in Autobiographical Memory." *Psychological Science*, vol. 9, no. 6, Nov. 1998, pp. 470–75. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9280.00087.

Burt, Christopher D. B., et al. "Themes, Events, and Episodes in Autobiographical Memory." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 31, no. 2, Mar. 2003, pp. 317–25. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03194390.

Campbell, Joseph, and Bill Moyers. *Power of Myth*. Bantam Doubleday Dell Publishing Group, 1991.

Chanales, Avi J. H., et al. "Overlap among Spatial Memories Triggers Repulsion of Hippocampal Representations." *Current Biology*, vol. 27, no. 15, Aug. 2017, pp. 2307-2317.e5. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2017.06.057.

Chen, Janice, Christopher. J. Honey, et al. "Accessing Real-Life Episodic Information from Minutes versus Hours Earlier Modulates Hippocampal and High-Order Cortical Dynamics." *Cerebral Cortex (New York, N.Y.: 1991)*, vol. 26, no. 8, Aug. 2016, pp. 3428–41. *PubMed*, https://doi.org/10.1093/cercor/bhv155.

Chen, Janice, Yuan Chang Leong, et al. "Shared Memories Reveal Shared Structure in Neural Activity across Individuals." *Nature Neuroscience*, vol. 20, no. 1, Jan. 2017, pp. 115–25. *PubMed*, https://doi.org/10.1038/nn.4450.

Cohn-Sheehy, Brendan I., Angelique I. Delarazan, Jordan E. Crivelli-Decker, et al. "Narratives Bridge the Divide between Distant Events in Episodic Memory." *Memory & Cognition*, Apr. 2021, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13421-021-01178-x.

Cohn-Sheehy, Brendan I., Angelique I. Delarazan, Zachariah M. Reagh, et al. "The Hippocampus Constructs Narrative Memories across Distant Events." *Current Biology*, vol. 31, no. 22, Nov. 2021, pp. 4935-4945.e7. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2021.09.013.

Cohn-Sheehy, Brendan I., and Charan Ranganath. "Time Regained: How the Human Brain Constructs Memory for Time." *Current Opinion in Behavioral Sciences*, vol. 17, Oct. 2017, pp. 169–77. *CrossRef*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cobeha.2017.08.005.

Collin, Silvy H. P., et al. "Memory Hierarchies Map onto the Hippocampal Long Axis in Humans." *Nature Neuroscience*, vol. 18, no. 11, Nov. 2015, pp. 1562–64. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1038/nn.4138.

Conway, Martin A., and Christopher W. Pleydell-Pearce. "The Construction of Autobiographical Memories in the Self-Memory System." *Psychological Review*, vol. 107, no. 2, 2000, pp. 261–88. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-295X.107.2.261.

Diana, Rachel A., et al. "Imaging Recollection and Familiarity in the Medial Temporal Lobe: A Three-Component Model." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, vol. 11, no. 9, Sept. 2007, pp. 379–86. *CrossRef*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2007.08.001.

Ghosh, Vanessa E., and Asaf Gilboa. "What Is a Memory Schema? A Historical Perspective on Current Neuroscience Literature." *Neuropsychologia*, vol. 53, Jan. 2014, pp. 104–14. *CrossRef*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuropsychologia.2013.11.010.

Gilboa, Asaf, and Hannah Marlatte. "Neurobiology of Schemas and Schema-Mediated Memory." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, vol. 21, no. 8, Aug. 2017, pp. 618–31. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2017.04.013.

Graesser, Arthur C., et al. "Constructing Inferences during Narrative Text Comprehension." *Psychological Review*, vol. 101, no. 3, 1994, pp. 371–95. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-295X.101.3.371.

Harrison, George. *My Sweet Lord*. https://open.spotify.com/track/6vE90mi4yKsQGY3YD2OOv1?si=0e309113821c47bd.

Horner, Aidan J., et al. "Evidence for Holistic Episodic Recollection via Hippocampal Pattern Completion." *Nature Communications*, vol. 6, no. 1, Nov. 2015, p. 7462. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1038/ncomms8462.

Jacoby, Larry L. "The Role of Mental Contiguity in Memory: Registration and Retrieval Effects." *Journal of Verbal Learning and Verbal Behavior*, vol. 13, no. 5, Oct. 1974, pp. 483–96. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-5371(74)80001-0.

Johnson, Marcia K. "Memory and Reality." *American Psychologist*, vol. 61, no. 8, Nov. 2006, pp. 760–71. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1037/0003-066X.61.8.760.

Joyce, James. *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man*. Viking Press, 1964.

—. *Ulysses*. 1st Vintage International ed., Vintage Books, 1990.

Lee, Hongmi, and Janice Chen. "Predicting Memory from the Network Structure of Naturalistic Events." *Nature Communications*, vol. 13, no. 1, July 2022, p. 4235. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-31965-2.

Long, Debra L., and Chantel S. Prat. "Memory for Star Trek: The Role of Prior Knowledge in Recognition Revisited." *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory, and Cognition*, vol. 28, no. 6, 2002, pp. 1073–82. *Crossref*, https://doi.org/10.1037//0278-7393.28.6.1073.

Lu, Qihong, et al. "A Neural Network Model of When to Retrieve and Encode Episodic Memories." *ELife*, vol. 11, Feb. 2022, p. e74445. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.7554/eLife.74445.

Mandler, Jean M., and Nancy S. Johnson. "Remembrance of Things Parsed: Story Structure and Recall." *Cognitive Psychology*, vol. 9, no. 1, Jan. 1977, pp. 111–51. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/0010-0285(77)90006-8.

Milivojevic, Branka, Meryl Varadinov, et al. "Coding of Event Nodes and Narrative Context in the Hippocampus." *The Journal of Neuroscience: The Official Journal of the Society for Neuroscience*, vol. 36, no. 49, Dec. 2016, pp. 12412–24. *PubMed*, https://doi.org/10.1523/JNEUROSCI.2889-15.2016.

Milivojevic, Branka, Alejandro Vicente-Grabovetsky, et al. "Insight Reconfigures Hippocampal-Prefrontal Memories." *Current Biology*, vol. 25, no. 7, Mar. 2015, pp. 821–30. *CrossRef*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cub.2015.01.033.

Mishkin, Mortimer, et al. "Hierarchical Organization of Cognitive Memory." *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B: Biological Sciences*, edited by N. Burgess and J. Oapos; Keefe, vol. 352, no. 1360, Oct. 1997, pp. 1461–67. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.1997.0132.

Moscovitch, Morris, and Gordon Winocur. "The Frontal Cortex and Working with Memory." *Principles of Frontal Lobe Function*, edited by Donald T. Stuss and Robert T. Knight, Oxford University Press, 2002, pp. 188–209. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780195134971.003.0012.

O'Keefe, Dan, et al. "The Strike." *Seinfeld*, 166, CBS, 18 Dec. 1997.

O'Reilly, Randall C., et al. "The Structure of Systematicity in the Brain." *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, vol. 31, no. 2, Apr. 2022, pp. 124–30. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1177/09637214211049233.

Pichert, James W., and Richard C. Anderson. "Taking Different Perspectives on a Story." *Journal of Educational Psychology*, vol. 69, no. 4, 1977, pp. 309–15. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1037/0022-0663.69.4.309.

Race, Elizabeth, et al. "Sharing Mental Simulations and Stories: Hippocampal Contributions to Discourse Integration." *Cortex*, vol. 63, Feb. 2015, pp. 271–81. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cortex.2014.09.004.

Ranganath, Charan, and Maureen Ritchey. "Two Cortical Systems for Memory-Guided Behaviour." *Nature Reviews. Neuroscience*, vol. 13, no. 10, Oct. 2012, pp. 713–26. *PubMed*, https://doi.org/10.1038/nrn3338.

Reagh, Zachariah M., and Charan Ranganath. "Flexible Reuse of Cortico-Hippocampal Representations during Encoding and Recall of Naturalistic Events." *Nature Communications*, vol. 14, no. 1, Mar. 2023, p. 1279. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-023-36805-5.

Ross, Brian H., and Gary L. Bradshaw. "Encoding Effects of Remindings." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 22, no. 5, Sept. 1994, pp. 591–605. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03198398.

Rumelhart, D. E. "Understanding and Summarizing Brief Stories." *Basic Processes in Reading: Perception and Comprehension*, edited by D. Laberge and S.J. Samuels, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, 1977, pp. 265–303.

Schank, R. C., and R. P. Abelson. *Scripts, Plans, Goals and Understanding: An Inquiry into Human Knowledge Structures*. Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, 1977.

Scoville, W. B., and B. Milner. "Loss of Recent Memory after Bilateral Hippocampal Lesions." *Journal of Neurology, Neurosurgery, and Psychiatry*, vol. 20, no. 1, Feb. 1957, pp. 11–21.

Shimamura, Arthur P. "The Role of the Prefrontal Cortex in Dynamic Filtering." *Psychobiology*, vol. 28, no. 2, June 2000, pp. 207–18. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03331979.

Sinclair, Alyssa H., et al. "Prediction Errors Disrupt Hippocampal Representations and Update Episodic Memories." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, vol. 118, no. 51, Dec. 2021, p. e2117625118. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.2117625118.

Stawarczyk, David, et al. "Aging and the Encoding of Changes in Events: The Role of Neural Activity Pattern Reinstatement." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, vol. 117, no. 47, Nov. 2020, pp. 29346–53. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1918063117.

The Chiffons. *He's So Fine*. https://open.spotify.com/track/2Bs1Lw9LX8hBm70t1iGdlh?si=83279bdc776b471b.

Thorndyke, Perry W. "Cognitive Structures in Comprehension and Memory of Narrative Discourse." *Cognitive Psychology*, vol. 9, no. 1, Jan. 1977, pp. 77–110. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/0010-0285(77)90005-6.

Trabasso, Tom, et al. "Causal Cohesion and Story Coherence." *Learning and Comprehension of Text*, edited by H Mandl et al., Lawrence Erlbaum Associates, Inc., 1984.

Trabasso, Tom, and Linda L. Sperry. "Causal Relatedness and Importance of Story Events." *Journal of Memory and Language*, vol. 24, no. 5, Oct. 1985, pp. 595–611. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/0749-596X(85)90048-8.

Tulving, Endel. "Episodic and Semantic Memory." *Organization of Memory*, edited by E. Tulving and W. Donaldson, Academic Press, 1972, pp. 381–403.

—. "Episodic Memory: From Mind to Brain." *Annual Review of Psychology*, vol. 53, no. 1, Feb. 2002, pp. 1–25. *CrossRef*, https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.psych.53.100901.135114.

Wahlheim, Christopher N., and Larry L. Jacoby. "Remembering Change: The Critical Role of Recursive Remindings in Proactive Effects of Memory." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 41, no. 1, Jan. 2013, pp. 1–15. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13421-012-0246-9.

Yonelinas, Andrew P., et al. "Effects of Extensive Temporal Lobe Damage or Mild Hypoxia on Recollection and Familiarity." *Nature Neuroscience*, vol. 5, no. 11, Nov. 2002, pp. 1236–41. *CrossRef*, https://doi.org/10.1038/nn961.

Zacks, Jeffrey M. "Event Perception and Memory." *Annual Review of Psychology*, vol. 71, no. 1, Jan. 2020, pp. 165–91. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-psych-010419-051101.

Zeithamova, Dagmar, et al. "Hippocampal and Ventral Medial Prefrontal Activation during Retrieval-Mediated Learning Supports Novel Inference." *Neuron*, vol. 75, no. 1, July 2012, pp. 168–79. *DOI.org (Crossref)*, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuron.2012.05.010.

From Words to Worlds: Is Mental Simulation a Driver of Individual Differences in Processing, Experiencing, and Liking Stories?

MARLOES MAK[i] & MYRTHE FABER[ii iii]

Abstract: Stories allow people to (vicariously) experience other worlds, but what this subjective experience looks like varies from reader to reader. In this paper, we focus on the cognitive and neural mechanisms that give rise to these differences in experience and preference. We argue that differences in reading skill and in the reading "modes" that a reader has access to might be important predictors, together with factors such as the reader's propensity for mental simulation. We discuss evidence to suggest that these differences are reflected in behavioural and neural signatures.

Keywords: Reading, story world absorption, literary appreciation, mental simulation, lexical characteristics

Stories are thought to be a universal aspect of human culture: by providing a narrative context, they offer a cognitively ergonomic way of transmitting and receiving information, cultural values, and beliefs, and are an important source of entertainment and education (Bruner; Rubin). How people process, experience, and like stories, however, appears to be highly dependent on the individual: some people for instance enjoy reading complex literary stories that use defamiliarizing language, whereas others prefer easy-to-read, suspenseful, and action-packed stories. A recent paper showed that, counterintuitively, people who feel more absorbed in a story are also a bit more "detached" from the actual words they were reading as measured by eye tracking (Eekhof et al.), whereas detachment is usually regarded as a sign of disengagement (Faber, Krasich, et al.). Around the same time, it was observed that people vary somewhat systematically in their preferences for specific stories (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Routes to Liking: How Readers Arrive at Narrative Evaluations"), but that it is unclear what drives this variation.

In the current paper, we aim to bring together these different lines of research, and set out to explore how different reader characteristics influence how people read, experience, and like stories. We ask whether mental simulation—the automatic activation of sensory and emotional information during language processing (Mak and Willems, "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading")—might be an explanatory factor: when the brain is constructing internal representations, the external environment might be processed less deeply, potentially leading to the observed detachment. At the same time, this process might form the basis for or be a driver of people's experience during reading: stronger or richer activations of sensory and emotional information might play a role in how absorbed people feel, and how much they like a story. However, these processes might not happen in isolation, but rather are likely to be constrained by characteristics of the reader, the text, and other factors.

The aim of this paper is to provide a (by no means comprehensive) discussion of evidence for the idea that there are individual differences in how people read, experience, and like stories, and that differences in reading skill and in the reading "modes" that a reader has access to might be important

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [16-36]

predictors of this variation, together with factors such as the reader's propensity for mental simulation. We will take individual differences in word-level reading behaviour as a starting point: as we will argue, these individual differences can likely be explained by both characteristics of the text as well as characteristics of the reader, and importantly, their mental simulation and experience of the story. We will then discuss how mental simulation might be reflected in reading behaviour and neural activity, and what evidence there is for individual differences in mental simulation on the behavioural and neural level. Bringing back the focus of the paper to the aforementioned individual differences in how people read, experience, and like stories, we will discuss some of the characteristics of readers, and what the role of simulation might (and might not) be in determining people's reading preferences and experiences. Finally, we will suggest avenues for further research to elucidate the cognitive and neural processes that underlie subjective reading experiences. We will limit ourselves mostly to the context of one common type of story, namely written, mostly literary, (short) stories and novels.

Individual differences in reading

A large proportion of research into how people process, experience, and like stories has been conducted in the context of reading. This is not entirely surprising given that, notwithstanding centuries of oral storytelling traditions as well as the more recent advent of audiobooks, much of our exposure to literary stories takes place through written books. Although we note that more and more studies also focus on the cognitive processing of stories via other media such as movies (e.g., Grall et al.; Milivojevic et al.) or comics (e.g., Cohn and Schilperoord), for the sake of this paper, we will mostly focus on written literature.

Written literature is a highly suitable medium for studying cognitive processes during reading as it allows for the measurement of reading times and eye movements. A long tradition of research has been built on the idea that eye tracking can be used to measure attention and processing speed during reading (Rayner, "Eye Movements in Reading and Information Processing: 20 Years of Research."; Rayner, "Eye Movements in Reading: Models and Data."; Kliegl and Laubrock; Just and Carpenter). For instance, words or passages that require increased attention are associated with longer reading times. This relationship can be observed in word features such as lexical frequency and word length. Historically, it has been found that words that occur frequently in a language are easier to recognize and process, thus requiring less attention (Juhasz; Juhasz and Rayner; Rayner, "Eye Movements in Reading and Information Processing: 20 Years of Research."; Rayner and Duffy). Although this word frequency effect has been replicated many times over the years (Kuperman et al.), it has been found that this effect is subject to individual differences, for example in language exposure (Brysbaert, Mandera, and Keuleers). Moreover, the word frequency effect has been found to be particularly visible in medium-frequency words as opposed to high-frequency (i.e., over-learned) or low-frequency (under-learned) words (Brysbaert, Mandera, and Keuleers). Similarly, word length has a strong effect on reading times: shorter words are easier to process and require less attention than longer words, as demonstrated by shorter gaze durations for these words (Rayner, "Eye Movements in Reading and Information Processing: 20 Years of Research."). Recent work has argued that word length might even be a stronger predictor of measures of both early- and late-stage language processing than, for instance, word frequency (Kuperman et al.). Additionally, reading speed is not only affected by the characteristics of individual words, but also by the context in which they occur. Words that are highly predictable in their context are easier to process and therefore associated with shorter gaze durations (Goodkind and Bicknell; Hale; Levy; Lopopolo et al.; Kuperman et al.).

These word characteristics, together with others such as word prevalence (i.e., how well-known a word is; Brysbaert, Mandera, McCormick, et al.), age of acquisition (Brysbaert, Buchmeier, et al.), and similarity to other words (e.g., Brysbaert, Mandera, McCormick, et al.; Adelman and Brown)

are strong predictors of word processing times, explaining almost 50–70% of variance in lexical decision times (i.e., deciding whether something is a real word; Brysbaert, Mandera, McCormick, et al.). These surface-level word characteristics are also important predictors of reading times in complex reading tasks such as poetry reading and literary reading (e.g., Xue et al.; Eekhof et al.) suggesting that they are robust indicators of cognitive processing across reading tasks.

Given the strong predictive value of surface-level word characteristics, the text in terms of its words thus appears to pose strong constraints on reading behaviour. Indeed, the alignment between reading times and complexity (also known as cognitive coupling) is an important predictor of text comprehension, as stronger alignment is associated with better comprehension (Mills et al.; Rayner et al.). However, this also implies that the strength of this alignment varies among readers. Indeed, it logically follows from the findings cited above that roughly 30–50% of variance is unaccounted for by the combination of lexical factors studied so far[1] (Brysbaert, Mandera, McCormick, et al.), suggesting that the words in the text itself might not be the only predictor of word processing times.

Indeed, another important predictor of word processing times is individual differences in the reader. Individual differences in reading skill have been shown to be predictive of low-level reading behaviour (Eekhof et al.). For instance, the degree to which reading times are predicted by word frequency depends on an individuals' reading skills (e.g., Ashby et al.), vocabulary (Mainz et al.), educational background (Tainturier et al.), and print exposure (Chateau and Jared; Sears et al.; Eekhof et al.). Similar relationships have been shown for the degree to which other word characteristics influence reading times, such as how similar words are to other words, and how long they are (Barton et al.; Chateau and Jared; Sears et al.; Spinelli et al.). It has been proposed that these differences between readers of different skill levels arise from differences in the level of automaticity in their word processing (Brysbaert, Mandera, and Keuleers). As readers are exposed to more words, they develop more stable lexical representations, which allow for faster word recognition. Less skilled readers therefore need to rely on word characteristics and word context more than skilled readers (Kuperman and Van Dyke; Perfetti et al.).

More developed reading skills are also linked to making better or stronger predictions about which words are upcoming based on what is being read: in a sentence like "the brave knight saw the fierce dragon and reached for his ...", most readers are likely to insert the word "sword" (example based on Otten and Van Berkum). The ability to accurately make such predictions allows for faster reading, and for skipping predictable words: around 25–33% of words in a text, and around 75% of the highly frequent two-letter words, are skipped by skilled readers (Leinenger and Rayner; Rayner and McConkie). Less skilled readers are likely to read more slowly (in terms of fixation durations), in particular when they encounter low-frequency words, and are less likely to skip short words (Ashby et al.; Haenggi and Perfetti; Leinenger and Rayner). Recent work has confirmed that word skipping might be a stable individual difference during literary reading, which might be relatively independent of what is being read and how the reader experiences the text (Faber, Mak, et al.).

However, the experience of reading a literary story is more than mere word processing: from time to time, people also feel absorbed or "lost" in a story. Recent work has shown that people not only vary in their sensitivity to surface-level word characteristics during literary story reading, but that these variations are also related to how absorbed people are in the story and how much they like it (Eekhof et al.). Absorption is an experiential state[2] in which readers feel transported to the world of a story, experience emotional responses to the described characters and events, have a vivid mental image of what they read, and are generally focused on the story world is known as story world absorption (Kuijpers, *Absorbing Stories: The Effects of Textual Devices on Absorption and Evaluative Responses*). How strongly a story "grasps" a reader might vary from reader to reader and from story to story (Gerrig; Green and Brock; Jacobs and Willems; Kuijpers et al.; Kuzmičová), as absorption is inherently a subjective phenomenon. Specifically, a higher degree of narrative absorption has been linked to lower degrees of sensitivity to word length, and liking a story more is associated with

decreased sensitivity to word frequency, suggesting that being somewhat "detached" from the story in terms of word characteristics is associated with a more pleasant and engaging reading experience (Eekhof et al.).

How mental simulation influences reading

So far, we have argued that there might be a link between word characteristics, which influence reading on the lexical level, and reading experiences such as narrative absorption, which arises at the level of the story (or at least at the level of plot events; cf. Pianzola et al.), and is likely to influence reading both at higher and lower levels. An interesting phenomenon that might be one of the drivers of this link is mental simulation. In the context of language comprehension, an often-used definition of mental simulation is "the re-enactment of perceptual, motor, and introspective states acquired during experience with the world, body, and mind" (Barsalou, p. 618), which might occur when people encounter language that refers to these states. A word like "kick", for instance, can automatically elicit motor simulation, whereas a description of a visual quality of an object can elicit perceptual simulation (Pulvermüller et al.; Moody and Gennari). The simulation of introspective states, for instance what a character in a story is thinking or feeling, is also known as mentalizing (Goldman, "Theory of Mind").

Evidence for the role of mental simulation in language processing stems from the embodied cognition literature, which has proposed that language comprehension recruits mental simulations (although it has been debated to what degree this is the case; Muraki et al.). Tasks like the sentence-picture verification task (Stanfield and Zwaan) and the action-sentence compatibility effect (Glenberg and Kaschak) have been used as evidence that language processing does indeed rely on mental simulation: for instance, evidence has suggested that when presented with a picture of either a horizontally or vertically oriented picture of a pencil after hearing the sentence "John put the pencil in the cup", people find it easier to verify that a pencil was mentioned when they are presented with the congruent visual presentation (i.e., the vertical pencil) than the incongruent one (Stanfield and Zwaan). Similarly, after reading the sentence "Close the drawer", responses have been shown to be faster when they are in line with the direction of the movement (in this case, away from the body; Glenberg and Kaschak).

The findings described above, together with many others, have led to the idea that language must at least to some extent be embodied. However, the degree to which language is embodied has been a topic of much debate (see, e.g., Muraki et al.). For instance, the action-language compatibility effect has been found to be difficult to replicate (Morey et al.; Winter et al.), and not all effects found in sentence-picture verification tasks have been found to be equally strong (Zwaan and Pecher). This has led researchers to conclude that strong embodied theories, in which all concept knowledge is solely represented in simulations, are difficult to substantiate (Muraki et al.). At the same time, consistent replications of colour and shape effects in sentence-picture verification tasks make it difficult to substantiate radically unembodied theories of language processing (in which mental simulations do not play a role in language processing whatsoever; Muraki et al.). Importantly, these findings combined are suggestive of some role of mental simulation in language processing, although it is not clear to what extent simulation is necessary or sufficient (for a review see Muraki et al.).

As recently reviewed by Muraki and colleagues, in the weakest embodied view, meaning is stored in amodal, symbolic representations that can be enriched with associated sensory information (Mahon and Caramazza). Slightly stronger but still weakly embodied views go a bit further in stating that sensory information in part constitutes the meaning of words, together with linguistic information (for a recent overview, see Muraki et al.). Without committing to a specific account of embodied cognition, a commonality across these theories is that each would predict that language processing might elicit the activation of (memory traces associated with) emotional, perceptual, social, and sensorimotor processes. Based on these commonalities, we will use the following working definition

of simulation during language comprehension here: we regard simulation as the automatic (re-)activation of sensory and emotional information during language processing (Mak and Willems, "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading").

Providing evidence for a role of simulation in language processing, recent work has shown that mental simulation might be one of the factors driving individual differences in reading on the lexical level. Mak and Willems (Mak and Willems, "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading: Individual Differences Revealed with Eye-Tracking") used eye tracking to study individual differences in mental simulation (as defined above) during literary short story reading. One group of 90 participants read three literary short stories, and underlined all words, sentences, and passages that they considered to be motor descriptions, perceptual descriptions, and descriptions of mental events, leading to an average "simulation score" for each category for each word. These descriptions were hypothesised to afford elicitation of automatic activation of sensory and emotional information (or memory traces) stored along with the described concepts or situations. Descriptions that were underlined by more participants were considered to be more likely to (re-)activate such information. A second group of 109 participants then read each story, after which the simulation scores (and several important lexical characteristics) were regressed against their eye movements. The results revealed that while reading motor descriptions—presumably eliciting more motoric simulation—readers sped up, whereas during perceptual and mentalizing descriptions, readers slowed down. However, there were striking individual differences in these relationships: while readers on average slowed down during mentalizing, some participants sped up, suggesting that the degree to which readers simulate (or the nature of their simulation) might vary.

Importantly, this implies that there might be variation in the degree of simulation as revealed by readers' eye movements: some readers showed strong evidence for simulation (and did for all kinds of simulation studied), whereas other showed only weak evidence or no evidence at all for any of the kinds of simulation studied. Moreover, these individual differences in simulation were linked to absorption and story liking: for instance, people who experienced a stronger emotional response to the story had a stronger effect of mental simulation on their gaze behaviour. In addition, people who focused more on the story (which is an aspect of absorbed reading) displayed a weaker association between motor simulation and mentalizing on the one hand and gaze duration on the other hand. These findings suggest that indeed, mental simulation might be a factor that explains the observed link between reading at the lexical level and people's reading experience in terms of absorption.

Recent work has replicated these findings in a study that combined eye tracking with functional magnetic resonance imaging (fMRI) (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study"). Motor simulation was again linked to faster reading, and perceptual simulation and mentalizing to slower reading, with similar effect sizes as reported in the previous study, suggesting that these findings are robust across experimental settings, and that they are likely to be indicative of robust effects of simulation on mechanistic reading. Other recent work (Magyari et al.) has shown that the number of adjectives and verbs—which might be linked to simulation by providing (detail to) perceptual, motoric, or mentalizing descriptions that elicit simulation—on a page is also predictive of reading times: more adjectives lead to longer reading times (slower reading), whereas more verbs lead to shorter reading times (faster reading). These findings suggest that the use of different word categories might provide a potentially useful handle on manipulating simulation across texts.

In addition to variation across readers, the stories being read also impact the degree to which people mentally simulate during literary story reading. In stories that describe the interaction of characters with their environment as opposed to describing the environment without the interaction with a character, fixation durations are longer for stories that described interactions between characters and their environment, suggesting increased processing and possibly higher degrees of simulation (Magyari et al.).

The neural basis of mental simulation during story reading

As argued above, evidence suggests that individuals might vary in the degree to which mental simulation occurs during story reading. This prompts the question of what the neural basis of mental simulation during story reading is, and whether there is any evidence to suggest that neural activity associated with simulation is linked to how people subjectively experience stories. As we will discuss below, much of the "traditional" embodied language processing literature has focused on evidence for domain-specific simulation (e.g., Hauk et al.). However, more recently, the focus has shifted to identifying commonalities across different cognitive processes (e.g., Addis, "Are Episodic Memories Special? On the Sameness of Remembered and Imagined Event Simulation"). In our discussion here, we will follow this distinction: we will first discuss evidence for domain-general processes linked to simulation, followed by a discussion of domain-specific processes.

Outside of the literature on language processing, simulation has been defined more broadly as "the mental rendering of experience" (Addis, "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation", p. 234; note that this definition is much broader than our working definition, which only captures the automatic activation of sensory and emotional information during language processing). Addis (Addis, "Are Episodic Memories Special? On the Sameness of Remembered and Imagined Event Simulation"; Addis, "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation") argues that simulation is a domain-general process, which is closely related to (or even overlaps with) semantic and episodic memory, mental time travel (remembering the past and imagining the future), counterfactual thinking, creativity, theory of mind, narrative comprehension, and event perception (Addis, "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation"). These processes rely on internally constructed representations (rather than externally driven ones), a process typically associated with activity in the Default Mode Network (DMN) of the brain (Buckner and DiNicola).

Although studies focusing on mental simulation in the (narrow) sense of our working definition in the context of story reading have been relatively scarce (see below), there is evidence to suggest that the DMN is involved in more general simulation and related processes such as event cognition during narrative processing as well. Striking evidence comes from a study that focused on neural synchrony across participants who had one of two possible interpretations of a story (i.e., the main character's wife is cheating on him, or he is paranoid) (Yeshurun et al.). Participants who had the same interpretation displayed greater synchrony across the group within the DMN during listening (Yeshurun et al.), suggesting that the DMN might be involved in processes that strongly relate to mentalizing (i.e., using inferences about the mental state of a character to interpret the story). Such synchronies across individuals during story processing have also been observed in movie watching (Chen et al.), where accessibility to prior information determines how similar neural activity in DMN areas is across participants. For example, when comparing two groups watching the second part of a movie that critically relies on information from the first part of the movie that one group watched immediately prior and the other group one day before, activity in the DMN during the first minutes of the second part of the movie is asynchronous between groups, but synchronous within groups, and increases in synchrony over the course of the movie (Chen et al.). Additionally, when participants read a story with alternating, independent storylines, they showed storyline-specific neural patterns, particularly in the DMN (Chang et al.). Memory performance for the story turned out to be best in those participants in which this activation was most pronounced (Chang et al.).

Within the DMN, a special role seems to be reserved for the angular gyrus (Addis, "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation"). Addis (Addis, "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation") proposes that activity in higher-level, posterior DMN regions, such as the angular gyrus, is non-linearly related to the associative strength between the elements of simulations: simulations comprised of information from multiple modalities or higher-order processing regions will often be more coherent than simulations comprised of information

from one sensory modality, and will therefore have more associative strength, and place fewer constructive demands on the posterior regions of the DMN. In contrast, simulations with lower associative strength place higher demands on the DMN, resulting in stronger activation of these regions (Addis, "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation"). However, if too much demand is placed on these posterior regions of the DMN (when associative strength is too low), the activity in these regions diminishes at which point activity in anterior DMN and fronto-parietal network increases (Addis, "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation"). The angular gyrus, together with the adjacent supramarginal gyrus, has indeed been found to play a role in many of the cognitive processes that are important for simulation, such as stimulus-driven attention, social cognition, episodic memory, and self-generated, spontaneous thought (Igelström and Graziano), literary reading (Hartung, Wang, et al.), referential indexing (Matchin et al.), and situation model updating (with mental simulation playing an important role in building and updating a mental representation (or situation model) of a story; Zwaan and Radvansky; Kurby and Zacks, "The Activation of Modality-Specific Representations during Discourse Processing"; Zwaan). The angular gyrus also plays an important role in event segmentation across domains: a posterior-to-anterior hierarchy in the perception of event boundaries has been found in studies of listening to audio narratives, movie viewing, and music listening (Baldassano et al.; Williams et al.). Similarly, the supramarginal and angular gyri have been hierarchically associated with anticipation of event boundaries in repeated movie viewing (Lee et al.). The supramarginal and angular gyri modulate functional connectivity between domain-specific language areas and reading related domain-general executive processing regions in the prefrontal cortex (Kim et al.).

Taking together this evidence, the angular/supramarginal gyrus is a good candidate for a domain-general simulation area, which has been supported by neural evidence from Mak, Faber, and Willems (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study"). In a study that used simultaneous fMRI with eye tracking, Mak, Faber, and Willems asked forty participants to read two literary short stories (coded for motor descriptions, perceptual descriptions, and descriptions of mental events; Mak and Willems, "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading: Individual Differences Revealed with Eye-Tracking") in the fMRI scanner. Subsequently, the participants answered questions about their experience and comprehension of the stories, and about their personal characteristics (empathy, transportability) and reading habits in daily life. As mentioned above, this study replicated the associations between eye movements and words that elicit simulation that were observed in previous studies. The open question, however, was whether domain-general simulation areas could be discovered and/or whether there are modality-specific brain activation patterns that are associated with the different types of simulation (motor, perceptual, and mentalizing). Perhaps unsurprisingly, Mak, Faber, and Willems (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study") found evidence for a domain-general simulation area in the left supramarginal gyrus, in keeping with the existing theories and empirical evidence suggesting a role for this area in domain-general simulation.

In addition, Mak, Faber, and Willems also found some evidence for domain-specific simulation areas, in line with previous evidence for domain-specific brain activity associated with motor simulation (Nijhof and Willems; Chow et al.; Kurby and Zacks, "The Activation of Modality-Specific Representations during Discourse Processing"), visual simulation (Chow et al.; Tamir et al.), auditory simulation (Kurby and Zacks, "The Activation of Modality-Specific Representations during Discourse Processing"), and mentalizing (Nijhof and Willems; Tamir et al.).

Specifically, the results from Mak, Faber, and Willems (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study") revealed that motor simulation was associated with activity in brain areas that have previously been linked to processing motor verbs (e.g., Kurby and Zacks, "The Activation of Modality-Specific

Representations during Discourse Processing"; Moody and Gennari; Nijhof and Willems), such as the cingulate and paracingulate cortex, precuneus, parahippocampal gyrus, and middle and superior frontal gyrus. Furthermore, brain areas associated with inferencing, event segmentation, and situation model building, such as angular gyrus, subcallosal cortex, and frontal medial cortex (e.g., Kurby and Zacks, "Segmentation in the Perception and Memory of Events"; Speer, Zacks, et al.; Speer, Reynolds, et al.) were also activated when people read motor descriptions. Note that adjacent areas in these same networks were activated by domain-general mental simulation. This might indicate a special role for motor simulation (or action processing) in mental simulation in general.

One possible (but speculative) explanation for this finding would be that actions have been found to be drivers of event segmentation and hence, situation model building, as actions are often associated with changes in agents and objects (and their interactions), the intentions of the protagonist, causal relationships in a story, and shifts in space and time (Faber and Gennari; Faber, Radvansky, et al.; Zwaan and Radvansky; Kurby and Zacks, "Segmentation in the Perception and Memory of Events"). This could for example be studied by asking participants to segment passages, while modality-specific motor simulation areas are suppressed (for example with rTMS). If event segmentation is impaired while motor areas are suppressed (but not when motor areas are not suppressed), this can tell us more about the necessity of motor simulation for event segmentation. The potential necessity of motor simulation for these processes, however, does not explain why people speed up when they read motor descriptions, as people normally slow down when they need to update their situation model (Pettijohn and Radvansky). Although these findings are in line with previous research showing that more action-laden sentences are processed faster (Marino et al.), more research is needed to find out why motor simulation is processed at a higher speed than other kinds of simulation.

Perceptual simulation elicited activity in several modality-specific areas that were also observed in previous work, such as fusiform and parahippocampal gyrus, and inferior temporal cortex. Previous work has shown that these higher- and lower-level visual areas are involved in visual simulation (Chow et al.; Tamir et al.). These areas, together with others, are important components of the ventral visual pathway, which processes objects, faces, and scenes (Grill-Spector and Weiner; Kanwisher; Kravitz et al.), suggesting that perceptual simulation elicits domain-specific activation in the brain.

Mentalizing was found to elicit activity in areas that have previously been associated with mentalizing in general: regions in the temporal pole, parietal operculum, anterior cingulate, and angular gyrus (Frith and Frith; Igelström and Graziano; Laurita et al.; Paulus et al.; Saxe and Kanwisher). Apart from that, mentalizing was found to elicit activity in the reading network in the brain (e.g., middle temporal gyrus, inferior frontal gyrus, superior temporal gyrus, planum temporale, cerebellum). Associations between mentalizing and language processing have been found before, particularly in the context of social cognition and Theory of Mind (Tamir et al.; Hertrich et al.). The ability to understand and make inferences about the intentions of others relies on the Theory of Mind system, which is neuroanatomically distinct from the language network, but has been shown to coactivate during language comprehension (Paunov et al.; Hertrich et al.). This coordination between networks suggests that language might be important for our ability to understand others, and that our ability to understand language might (to some extent) be dependent on our social skills, suggesting that these two abilities might be closely intertwined. Indeed, recent evidence shows that performance on Theory of Mind-tasks is dependent on linguistic experience, where children with less linguistic experience due to later-than-normal first linguistic exposure perform worse on Theory of Mind tasks than their peers with more linguistic experience (and comparable to younger children with similar linguistic experience; Richardson et al.). Moreover, development of Theory of Mind (but also other cognitive functions) is proposed to be dependent on linguistic development (de Villiers).

Note that there were also passages in the stories that elicited more than one form of simulation (for example both motor simulation and mentalizing or motor simulation and perceptual simulation). In these instances, modality-specific activation could still be observed, but from different modalities

simultaneously. In addition, there are of course other types of descriptions that afford mental simulation that were not explicitly studied here: physical motion of characters in stories has been shown to elicit activation in the posterior temporal cortex/angular gyrus (i.e., a region implicated in the perception of biological motion), dialogue in stories is associated with activity in many regions in the bilateral temporal and inferior frontal cortices and the temporo-parietal junction, and the identities of different story characters have been shown to activate the right posterior superior/middle temporal region (Wehbe et al.). It is likely—although to our knowledge not empirically validated to date—that these types of simulation also vary across individuals, and might play a role in subjective experiences during reading.

Different reader types?

As explained above, Mak, Faber, and Willems (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study") discovered domain-specific and domain-general areas associated with (different kinds of) mental simulation. In addition, they found evidence for individual differences in mental simulation: how strongly brain areas responded to simulation-eliciting content (in terms of percent signal change) was related to measures of story appreciation and trait-level, personal characteristics. Specifically, people whose brains showed stronger responses to motor descriptions on average thought that the stories were more beautiful, witty, or special, and scored higher on the Fantasy subscale of the Interpersonal Reactivity Index (IRI; Davis). Similarly, people who were more sensitive to perceptual descriptions in terms of percent signal change in the brain scored higher on the Fantasy subscale, and scored higher on the Perspective Taking subscale of the IRI. Being more sensitive to mental event descriptions was related to finding a story more suspenseful, interesting, captivating, or gripping. Taken together, these findings suggest that how mentally "involved" people are in a story is reflected in their brain activity.

Contrary to their expectations, Mak, Faber, and Willems did not observe a relationship between the strength of the neural responses to simulation words and story world absorption. Although contrary to expectations, this finding may not be entirely surprising. For example, engagement with narrative movies was not found to be correlated with individual differences in time perception, due to viewers becoming more similar (individual differences decrease) with increased engagement (Cohen et al.). These findings have been shown to extend to spoken political speeches, where neural synchrony in language areas during processing is higher for rhetorically strong than rhetorically weak speeches (Schmälzle et al.). Although previous studies have pointed out that findings done in the context of narrative film do not necessarily translate to reading (Loschky et al.; Hutson et al.; Hubbell et al.), if individual difference findings from narrative movie processing *do* translate to the context of mental simulation during story reading, results might be most apparent when looking at individual differences between participants reporting low absorption scores, for example using inter-subject representational similarity analysis (Finn et al.).

Alternatively, the lack of a relationship between the strength of the neural response to simulation words and story world absorption as found by Mak, Faber, and Willems could be due to the fact that simulation is not an important factor driving absorption, but it might also indicate that reading on the neural level is better predicted by more stable, trait-level differences rather than experiential states. This is in line with multiple previous studies that found that trait-level individual differences were more strongly associated with simulation than readers' level of absorption in response to the stories they read (e.g., Faber, Mak, et al.; Hartung, Hagoort, et al.; Hartung, Wang, et al.; Mak, De Vries, et al.; Van den Hoven et al.). These findings suggest that although simulation might still play a role in absorption (Kuijpers, "Bodily Involvement in Readers' Online Book Reviews: Applying Text World Theory to Examine Absorption in Unprompted Reader Response"), individual variation in simulation is not directly predictive of individual variation in story world absorption.

As mentioned above, relatively stable, trait-level characteristics such as what kind of stories people like and their score on the interpersonal reactivity index are linked to how the brain responds to stories, with specific types of simulation being linked to specific patterns of preferences and interpersonal reactivity. This resonates with previous work that has shown that there are different "fingerprints" of aesthetic appreciation (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Routes to Liking: How Readers Arrive at Narrative Evaluations"). Overall, people's interest in a story, how suspenseful it is, how amusing it is, and how beautiful people think it is were all positively associated with how much people like a story. However, people vary in the extent to which each of these components contributes to their assessment: some people for instance appreciate sadness in stories, whereas others do not. Such individual differences might be linked to the processing of emotional information on the neural level, as also suggested above. Readers might therefore—although the causal direction is unknown—have different preferences, and different reading styles.

Indeed, a survey of 501 fiction readers in The Netherlands has found that different readers take on different roles as a reader and have different expectations of the reading experience (Riddell and van Dalen-Oskam). Although the survey revealed no strict boundaries between different types of readers, it showed that they do vary in terms of how they engage with fiction: some readers are predominantly "identifying" readers who enjoy fiction that allows them to empathise with the main character, whereas more "distanced" readers predominantly enjoy aesthetic and stylistic aspects of literature. However, some readers characterise themselves as both identifying and distanced readers. The survey revealed that readers are perhaps best differentiated in terms of how many different experiences they expect during the reading process: some readers expect mostly to be transported by the narrative (being "swept away" by the story, Riddell and van Dalen-Oskam, p. 10), whereas others expect a story to also be intellectually challenging. Riddell and Van Dalen-Oskam speculate that the latter category might possess a number of different "reading techniques", such that they can choose how to approach a literary story and thereby experience it in different ways and/or on different levels. Despite this being a speculative account, it opens up the possibility that the extent to which an individual has access to an arsenal of different reading techniques is an important factor in determining how people experience and enjoy stories.

This idea is supported by the Neurocognitive Poetics Model of Literary Reading (Jacobs), which has proposed a distinction between two routes of literary reading: a fast route and a slow route. The fast route is evoked by reading familiar, high-frequency, and highly imageable words, leading to a fluent reading experience that makes a reader feel immersed in the story. As highly imageable words might also lead to higher degrees of simulation, the (subconscious and automatic) process of simulation might play an important role in evoking this reading experience (Mak and Willems, "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading"). This route is also known as the affective processing route, as people experience "fiction feelings" —feelings such as transportation, emotional engagement, and empathy. The slow route on the other hand is triggered by foregrounded elements —stylistic devices such as metaphors, abstract, rhythmic and rhetorical structure, and defamiliarizing language, evoking a disfluent reading experience, but also evoking aesthetic feelings. The latter is thought to lead to higher aesthetic appreciation of literature and poetry. In line with the observations made by Riddell and Van Dalen-Oskam (Riddell and van Dalen-Oskam), an open question is whether readers vary in the extent to which they can (intentionally or automatically) employ each route during reading. As such, whether or not readers appreciate a story and feel immersed might be an interaction between the reader and the text: the reading techniques that a reader possesses might determine their story preferences, and texts that appeal to techniques that a reader has limited access to might not be appreciated.

There is some neural evidence to support the idea that readers vary in how they approach a story. Nijhof and Willems (Nijhof and Willems) found that some readers (or in the case of this fMRI study, listeners) might focus mostly on concrete events and descriptions of actions, whereas others mostly

attend to descriptions of thoughts, emotions and beliefs (i.e., mentalizing). These differences were reflected in the relative strength of each type of mental simulation in the brain: people who focused more on action content showed stronger responses in the left and right motor regions of the brain, whereas people who were more oriented towards mentalizing showed stronger responses in mentalizing regions such as the temporo-parietal junction, precuneus, and medial prefrontal cortex. It is important to note, however, that participants were not bimodally distributed, but rather formed a gradual "simulation spectrum" ranging from more action-oriented to more mentalizing-oriented. Although these findings do not directly map onto the distinction between the "fast" and "slow" processing route, they do lend support to the idea that there might be quantifiable differences in how individuals approach and/or process stories that are reflected in brain activity, providing insight into the neural underpinnings of how people experience stories.

Discussion

In this paper, we have discussed work that has studied how individuals vary in how they read, experience, and appreciate literary stories, and what that can tell us about the human mind. In particular, we have taken mechanistic reading behaviour as a starting point, and have argued that the way in which people read is linked to how people experience stories: being somewhat "detached" from the story is linked to stronger feelings of absorption. However, how people read might be more strongly linked to their reading abilities than it is to their current experience, and similarly, their reading preferences might be best predicted by the reading strategies or reading "modes/roles" that they have access to. This idea is supported by neural data that shows that people's preferences and personal characteristics such as how they engage with literature is linked to the strength of their neural response to words that elicit simulation, an automatic and involuntary cognitive process. How people experience and like stories might therefore be best predicted by a combination of an individuals' reading abilities, their propensity for simulation (which in turn might be linked to their reading abilities), and personal characteristics such as interpersonal reactivity, and the story that is being read.

Arguably, in defining mental simulation as "the automatic (re-)activation of sensory and emotional information during language processing", we have opted for a relatively "narrow" definition of simulation in comparison to colleagues studying, for example, the relationship between reading and empathy (e.g., Mar and Oatley; Bal and Veltkamp). In this area of research, stories themselves are seen as potential simulations of social situations, through which readers can practice their social skills. Historically, the term mental simulation has its origins in Simulation Theory, a theory in the philosophy of mind which describes how people understand the mental states of others (e.g., Goldman, *Simulating Minds: The Philosophy, Psychology, and Neuroscience of Mindreading*). According to Shanton and Goldman, in mental simulation "one mental event, state or process is the re-experience of another mental event, state, or process" (Shanton and Goldman, p. 528). The 're-experience' in this description resonates with the definition of simulation by Barsalou (p. 618; "Simulation is the re-enactment of perceptual, motor, and introspective states acquired during experience with the world, body, and mind") as well as our proposed working definition of mental simulation. However, we do acknowledge that our working definition of mental simulation, although grounded in established research traditions within Philosophy and Psychology, is fairly narrow (as is the scope of this paper) and would perhaps not be sufficient to capture phenomena studied in different fields of research.

Of course, there are other important processes at work when going from single words to representations of sentences and larger pieces of discourse such as stories (see, e.g., Kendeou and O'Brien), some of which might border on simulation-related processes. For instance, people vary in how associated knowledge is activated and integrated during reading (e.g., Kintsch, "The Role of Knowledge in Discourse Comprehension: A Construction-Integration Model."; Kintsch, *Comprehension. A Paradigm for Cognition*). Recent theories argue that this knowledge is passively activated through

a process called resonance (Myers and O'Brien; Sonia and O'Brien), and is then integrated and validated. These processes play an important role in narrative reading, as they determine how for instance world knowledge is used to validate the consistency of a story (Cook and O'Brien). Importantly, they might also to some extent pose a limitation on how much transportation can take place, as readers cannot "switch off" their own (world) knowledge when taking the perspective of the protagonist (Creer et al.). Although theories of resonance are beyond the scope of the present paper, they do provide an important avenue for future research, as it is currently an open question to what extent these processes overlap with people's propensity to mentally simulate language.

One important limitation of almost all of the studies cited here is that they rely on naturalistic variation in and across stories, without manipulations of variables of interest. In order to make causal claims about how individuals process specific narrative information, it might be necessary to conduct more controlled experiments that manipulate specific text characteristics, such as the amount of simulation-inducing content without changing other aspects of the text. Another important limitation of studying mental simulation in the context of naturalistic variation in and across stories, is that most studies reported in this paper only use a limited number of stories. Since naturalistic narratives are rather long, the experiment would simply take too much of participants' time if more than a few stories would be used in each experiment. In the case of Mak, Faber, and Willems (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study"), for example, only two stories were used in the study of individual differences in simulation in the brain. This makes it difficult (if not impossible) to study story differences in most studies using naturalistic stories, and future studies with different stories would be necessary to determine whether the found effects also translate to other stories. That said, Mak, Faber, and Willems looked specifically at words and passages in stories, rather than at entire stories. Although this cannot completely account for possible differences between stories (either in plot or in language use), it does make that the number of observations on which their conclusions are based is larger than two (also note that their eye-tracking findings show *some* differences between stories, but they are slight differences in the *strength* of the found effect, and not in the *direction* of the effect).

Despite the abovementioned disadvantages, the use of naturalistic narratives does also have important advantages: results are high in ecological validity, and relative contributions of different variables can easily be assessed due to their natural occurrence (Willems et al.). A mixed approach that makes small changes to existing, naturalistic narratives might therefore be an important way forward to obtaining new insights into the relationship between readers, their reading experience and appreciation, and the stories that they read.

In this paper, we have mostly focused on the cognitive process of mental simulation as a window into people's reading experience. However, as we have argued above, simulation is only one aspect of language processing, and might in and of itself only be weakly predictive of people's mental state. Indeed, loosely based on Jacob's Neurocognitive Poetics Model of Literary Reading (Jacobs), reading experiences (or 'fiction feelings') can be defined as absorption, transportation, emotional engagement, empathy, story enjoyment, and reading fluency, among others. As can be gleaned from the literature discussed here, most neuroscientific research has focused on one of these aspects, rather than on their constellation. These factors are likely to influence how people appreciate literature: behavioural research has for instance shown that people like a poem better when it is presented in an easy-to-read font, suggesting that reading fluency is important for appreciation (Gao et al.). An open challenge for neuroscientific research is therefore to assess the contributions of and interplay between different subjective reading experiences, how they are represented or "implemented" in the individual reader, and how they are linked to people's reading preferences.

As mentioned above, the observation that readers whose reading is more "detached" from the actual text on average experience higher degrees of absorption, is an interesting observation, as detachment is often regarded as a sign of disengagement (e.g., Mills et al.), and has been linked to the

process of "mindless reading" or "mind wandering" (Faber, Krasich, et al.; Faber and D'Mello; Faber, Bixler, et al.; Dias da Silva, Postma, et al.; Dias da Silva, Faber, et al.). Mind wandering is often defined as a state in which people's attention shifts from the (reading) task to self-generated, task-unrelated, stimulus-independent thoughts (Smallwood and Schooler), and is linked to activity in the default network of the brain (DMN; e.g., Christoff et al.). However, previous work has shown that approximately 50% of mind wandering thoughts during reading or movie watching are directly triggered by what people are reading or watching (Faber and D'Mello), suggesting that some degree of engagement with a text might be necessary to instigate those mind wandering episodes. Indeed, recent theoretical work has taken the stance that mind wandering might be a "by-product" of task-relevant, attention driven processes, such as the construction of situation models during reading (Fabry and Kukkonen).

Indeed, in the study by Mak and Willems (Mak and Willems, "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading: Individual Differences Revealed with Eye-Tracking") described above, it appeared that people who focused more on the story (which is an aspect of absorbed reading) displayed a weaker association between motor simulation and mentalizing on the one hand and gaze duration on the other hand. The authors interpreted this finding as being somewhat reminiscent of "mindless reading". While the theories proposing an association between attention, absorption, and mind-wandering await further empirical validation, we would like to add to this challenge that paradoxically, mind wandering and story world absorption might share cognitive and neurobiological underpinnings: both rely on or cause a certain degree of perceptual decoupling (i.e., the detachment from the external world, and shifted focus toward the internal world), which is linked to activity in the default network of the brain that includes the domain-general simulation area that Mak, Faber, and Willems (Mak, Faber, et al., "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study") observed in the inferior parietal lobe (the supramarginal gyrus). The default network of the brain has additionally been found to play a role in counterfactual thinking (see De Brigard and Parikh): imagining oneself outside of the here and now. Taken together, the results from these different areas of research imply that the DMN is indeed involved in simulation, since it is activated whenever people are mentally simulating themselves in a different world (i.e., a story world, or a world outside of the here and now).

Above, we discussed several of the individual-level characteristics that influence mechanistic reading—and thereby, the subjective reading experience—such as print exposure, vocabulary size, and education level. However, there are other factors that vary between readers, such as people's own experience. If we take an embodied perspective on reading (i.e., meaning is to some extent grounded in people's own [bodily] experiences), then people's physical (and mental) experience and expertise should be predictive of their reading experiences. Indeed, research has shown that for instance expert volleyball players more strongly simulate action verbs depending on whether the words refer to the domain of their motor expertise (Tomasino et al.). Differences in (embodied) representation across individuals (and potentially cultures) might therefore play an important role in how individual readers experience stories.

In this paper, we set out to discuss how individual differences in story processing, experience, and liking can inform us about the human mind and brain. We have discussed individual differences in reading behaviour, both in sensitivity to certain word characteristics and in subjective experiences such as story appreciation. Although relatively little research has studied the link between mental simulation and reading experiences using neuroimaging techniques, there is some evidence to suggest that people vary in the degree to which they mentally simulate words, and that these differences are reflected in neural activity in both domain-specific and domain-general areas of the brain. However, as we discussed, mental simulation by itself is only a weak predictor of state-level subjective reading experiences. In future research, it is important to therefore move away from mental simulation in isolation, and instead focus on the constellation of factors that contribute to subjective

experiences during reading. Fruitful steps have recently been taken in this direction, for example in studies looking at the experience of "flow" and mind wandering during reading. Only when investigating these kinds of experiences further, not only with paper and pencil tasks or questionnaires, but for example also with eye tracking or neuroimaging, will we uncover what makes readers so different from each other and what factors contribute to the uniquely human experience of enjoying a story.

[i]*Department of Communication and Cognition, Tilburg University, The Netherlands*
[ii]*Donders Institute for Brain, Cognition and Behaviour, Radboud University Nijmegen, The Netherlands*
[iii]*Department of Cognitive Science and Artificial Intelligence, Tilburg University, The Netherlands*

Acknowledgements

We thank two anonymous reviewers for their comments on previous versions of this paper. The suggestions done by the reviewers have greatly improved our paper.

Funding

This work was supported by the Netherlands Organization for Scientific Research (NWO) grant awarded to MF [Grant number VI.Veni.191G.001].

Notes

[1] Note that, although many lexical word characteristics can be distinguished, they do not all equally influence reading behaviour (Xue et al.). A possible explanation could be that some are highly correlated, taking one into account may limit the additional explanatory power of another. Although it is impossible to state with certainty that exactly 30-50% of variance is unaccounted for by any lexical factor at all, we can be fairly certain that a significant portion of the variance in lexical decision times is unaccounted for by lexical factors.

[2] We are talking about an experiential state, however, this does not mean that subjective experiences during story reading remain at the same level throughout a story reading experience. Indeed, just as word processing times vary between words depending on word characteristics (as explained above), absorption in stories has been proposed to vary throughout the story, depending on plot events or language errors, for example (Pianzola et al.).

Works Cited

Addis, Donna Rose. "Are Episodic Memories Special? On the Sameness of Remembered and Imagined Event Simulation." *Journal of the Royal Society of New Zealand*, vol. 48, no. 2–3, July 2018, pp. 64–88, https://doi.org/10.1080/03036758.2018.1439071.

—. "Mental Time Travel? A Neurocognitive Model of Event Simulation." *Review of Philosophy and Psychology*, vol. 11, no. 2, June 2020, pp. 233–59, https://doi.org/10.1007/s13164-020-00470-0.

Adelman, James S., and Gordon D. A. Brown. "Phonographic Neighbors, Not Orthographic Neighbors, Determine Word Naming Latencies." *Psychonomic Bulletin and Review*, vol. 14, no. 3, 2007, pp. 455–59, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03194088.

Ashby, Jane, et al. "Eye Movements of Highly Skilled and Average Readers: Differential Effects of Frequency and Predictability." *The Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology Section A*, vol. 58, no. 6, Aug. 2005, pp. 1065–86, https://doi.org/10.1080/02724980443000476.

Bal, P. Matthijs, and Martijn Veltkamp. "How Does Fiction Reading Influence Empathy? An Experimental Investigation on the Role of Emotional Transportation." *PLoS ONE*, vol. 8, no. 1, 2013, p. e55341, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0055341.

Baldassano, Christopher, et al. "Discovering Event Structure in Continuous Narrative Perception and Memory." *Neuron*, vol. 95, no. 3, Aug. 2017, pp. 709-721.e5, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuron.2017.06.041.

Barsalou, Lawrence W. "Grounded Cognition." *Annual Review of Psychology*, vol. 59, no. 1, 2008, pp. 617–45, https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.psych.59.103006.093639.

Barton, Jason J. S., et al. "The Word-Length Effect in Reading: A Review." *Cognitive Neuropsychology*, vol. 31, no. 5–6, Aug. 2014, pp. 378–412, https://doi.org/10.1080/02643294.2014.895314.

Bruner, Jerome S. *Actual Minds, Possible Worlds*. Harvard University Press, 1986.

Brysbaert, Marc, Matthias Buchmeier, et al. "The Word Frequency Effect: A Review of Recent Developments and Implications for the Choice of Frequency Estimates in German." *Experimental Psychology*, vol. 58, no. 5, July 2011, pp. 412–24, https://doi.org/10.1027/1618-3169/a000123.

Brysbaert, Marc, Pawel Mandera, and Emmanuel Keuleers. "The Word Frequency Effect in Word Processing: An Updated Review." *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, vol. 27, no. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 45–50, https://doi.org/10.1177/0963721417727521.

Brysbaert, Marc, Pawe³ Mandera, Samantha F. McCormick, et al. "Word Prevalence Norms for 62,000 English Lemmas." *Behavior Research Methods*, vol. 51, no. 2, Apr. 2019, pp. 467–79, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13428-018-1077-9.

Buckner, Randy L., and Lauren M. DiNicola. "The Brain's Default Network: Updated Anatomy, Physiology and Evolving Insights." *Nature Reviews Neuroscience*, vol. 20, no. 10, Oct. 2019, pp. 593–608, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41583-019-0212-7.

Chang, Claire H. C., et al. "Relating the Past with the Present: Information Integration and Segregation during Ongoing Narrative Processing." *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience*, vol. 33, no. 6, May 2021, pp. 1106–28, https://doi.org/10.1162/jocn_a_01707.

Chateau, Dan, and Debra Jared. "Exposure to Print and Word Recognition Processes." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 28, no. 1, Jan. 2000, pp. 143–53, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03211582.

Chen, J., et al. "Accessing Real-Life Episodic Information from Minutes versus Hours Earlier Modulates Hippocampal and High-Order Cortical Dynamics." *Cerebral Cortex*, vol. 26, no. 8, Aug. 2016, pp. 3428–41, https://doi.org/10.1093/cercor/bhv155.

Chow, Ho Ming, et al. "Personal Experience with Narrated Events Modulates Functional Connectivity within Visual and Motor Systems during Story Comprehension." *Human Brain Mapping*, vol. 36, 2015, pp. 1494–505, https://doi.org/10.1002/hbm.22718.

Christoff, Kalina, et al. "Experience Sampling during FMRI Reveals Default Network and Executive System Contributions to Mind Wandering." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, vol. 106, no. 21, May 2009, pp. 8719–24, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0900234106.

Cohen, Samantha S., et al. "Engaging Narratives Evoke Similar Neural Activity and Lead to Similar Time Perception." *Scientific Reports*, vol. 7, no. 1, July 2017, p. 4578, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-04402-4.

Cohn, Neil, and Joost Schilperoord. "Reimagining Language." *Cognitive Science*, vol. 46, no. 7, July 2022, https://doi.org/10.1111/cogs.13174.

Cook, Anne E., and Edward J. O'Brien. "Knowledge Activation, Integration, and Validation During Narrative Text Comprehension." *Discourse Processes*, vol. 51, no. 1–2, Jan. 2014, pp. 26–49, https://doi.org/10.1080/0163853X.2013.855107.

Creer, Sarah D., et al. "Can Readers Fully Adopt the Perspective of the Protagonist?" *Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology*, vol. 73, no. 5, May 2020, pp. 664–75, https://doi.org/10.1177/1747021819891407.

Davis, Mark H. "A Multidimensional Approach to Individual Differences in Empathy." *JSAS Catalog of Selected Documents in Psychology*, vol. 10, 1980, p. 85.

De Brigard, Felipe, and Natasha Parikh. "Episodic Counterfactual Thinking." *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, vol. 28, no. 1, Feb. 2019, pp. 59–66, https://doi.org/10.1177/0963721418806512.

de Villiers, Jill. "With Language in Mind." *Language Learning and Development*, vol. 17, no. 2, Apr. 2021, pp. 71–95, https://doi.org/10.1080/15475441.2020.1820338.

Dias da Silva, Mariana Rachel, Myrthe Faber, et al. "Mind and Body: The Manifestation of Mind Wandering in Bodily Behaviors." *New Perspectives on Mind-Wandering*, Springer International Publishing, 2022, pp. 59–75, https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-06955-0_4.

Dias da Silva, Mariana Rachel, Marie Postma, et al. "Windows to the Mind: Neurophysiological Indicators of Mind Wandering Across Tasks." *New Perspectives on Mind-Wandering*, Springer International Publishing, 2022, pp. 123–42, https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-031-06955-0_7.

Eekhof, Lynn S., et al. "Lost in a Story, Detached from the Words." *Discourse Processes*, Jan. 2021, pp. 1–22, https://doi.org/10.1080/0163853X.2020.1857619.

Faber, Myrthe, Robert Bixler, et al. "An Automated Behavioral Measure of Mind Wandering during Computerized Reading." *Behavior Research Methods*, vol. 50, no. 1, Feb. 2018, pp. 134–50, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13428-017-0857-y.

Faber, Myrthe, Gabriel A. Radvansky, et al. "Driven to Distraction: A Lack of Change Gives Rise to Mind Wandering." *Cognition*, vol. 173, Apr. 2018, pp. 133–37, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cognition.2018.01.007.

Faber, Myrthe, Kristina Krasich, et al. "The Eye–Mind Wandering Link: Identifying Gaze Indices of Mind Wandering across Tasks." *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Human Perception and Performance*, vol. 46, no. 10, Oct. 2020, pp. 1201–21, https://doi.org/10.1037/xhp0000743.

Faber, Myrthe, Marloes Mak, et al. "Word Skipping as an Indicator of Individual Reading Style during Literary Reading." *Journal of Eye Movement Research*, vol. 13, no. 3, Feb. 2020, pp. 1–9, https://doi.org/10.16910/jemr.13.3.2.

Faber, Myrthe, and Sidney K. D'Mello. "How the Stimulus Influences Mind Wandering in Semantically Rich Task Contexts." *Cognitive Research: Principles and Implications*, vol. 3, no. 1, Dec. 2018, p. 35, https://doi.org/10.1186/s41235-018-0129-0.

Faber, Myrthe, and Silvia P. Gennari. "Effects of Learned Episodic Event Structure on Prospective Duration Judgments." *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory, and Cognition*, vol. 43, no. 8, Aug. 2017, pp. 1203–14, https://doi.org/10.1037/xlm0000378.

Fabry, Regina E., and Karin Kukkonen. "Reconsidering the Mind-Wandering Reader: Predictive Processing, Probability Designs, and Enculturation." *Frontiers in Psychology*, vol. 9, Jan. 2019, https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2018.02648.

Finn, Emily S., et al. "Idiosynchrony: From Shared Responses to Individual Differences during Naturalistic Neuroimaging." *NeuroImage*, vol. 215, July 2020, p. 116828, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2020.116828.

Frith, Uta, and Chris D. Frith. "Development and Neurophysiology of Mentalizing." *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, vol. 358, Mar. 2003, pp. 459–73, https://doi.org/10.1098/rstb.2002.1218.

Gao, Xin, et al. "Is Less Readable Liked Better? The Case of Font Readability in Poetry Appreciation." *PLOS ONE*, edited by Athanassios Protopapas, vol. 14, no. 12, Dec. 2019, p. e0225757, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0225757.

Gerrig, Richard J. "Individual Differences in Readers' Narrative Experiences." *Scientific Study of Literature*, vol. 1, no. 1, May 2011, pp. 88–94, https://doi.org/10.1075/ssol.1.1.09ger.

Glenberg, Arthur M., and Michael P. Kaschak. "Grounding Language in Action." *Psychonomic Bulletin & Review*, vol. 9, no. 3, Sept. 2002, pp. 558–65, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03196313.

Goldman, Alvin I. *Simulating Minds: The Philosophy, Psychology, and Neuroscience of Mindreading*. Oxford University Press, 2006, https://doi.org/10.1093/0195138929.001.0001.

—. "Theory of Mind." *The Oxford Handbook of Philosophy of Cognitive Science*, edited by Eric Margolis et al., Oxford University Press, 2012, https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordhb/9780195309799.013.0017.

Goodkind, Adam, and Klinton Bicknell. "Predictive Power of Word Surprisal for Reading Times Is a Linear Function of Language Model Quality." *Proceedings of the 8th Workshop on Cognitive Modeling and Computational Linguistics, CMCL 2018*, edited by Asad Sayeed et al., Association for Computational Linguistics, 2018, pp. 10–18.

Grall, Clare, et al. "Neural Unscrambling of Temporal Information during a Nonlinear Narrative." *Cerebral Cortex*, vol. 33, no. 11, May 2023, pp. 7001–14, https://doi.org/10.1093/cercor/bhad015.

Green, Melanie C., and T. C. Brock. "In the Mind's Eye: Transportation-Imagery Model of Narrative Persuasion." *Narrative Impact: Social and Cognitive Foundations*, edited by Melanie C. Green et al., Lawrence Erlbaum Associates Publishers, 2002, pp. 315–41, https://doi.org/10.1533/9780857095657.2.362.

Grill-Spector, Kalanit, and Kevin S. Weiner. "The Functional Architecture of the Ventral Temporal Cortex and Its Role in Categorization." *Nature Reviews Neuroscience*, vol. 15, no. 8, Aug. 2014, pp. 536–48, https://doi.org/10.1038/nrn3747.

Haenggi, Dieter, and Charles A. Perfetti. "Processing Components of Collegelevel Reading Comprehension." *Discourse Processes*, vol. 17, no. 1, Jan. 1994, pp. 83–104, https://doi.org/10.1080/01638539409544860.

Hale, John. "A Probabilistic Earley Parser as a Psycholinguistic Model." *Proceedings of the Second Meeting of the North American Chapter of the Association for Computational Linguistics on Language Technologies, NAACL 2001*, Association for Computational Linguistics, 2001, pp. 1–8, https://doi.org/doi: 10.3115/1073336.1073357.

Hartung, Franziska, Yuchao Wang, et al. "Aesthetic Appraisals of Literary Style and Emotional Intensity in Narrative Engagement Are Neurally Dissociable." *Communications Biology*, vol. 4, no. 1, Dec. 2021, p. 1401, https://doi.org/10.1038/s42003-021-02926-0.

Hartung, Franziska, Peter Hagoort, et al. "Readers Select a Comprehension Mode Independent of Pronoun: Evidence from FMRI during Narrative Comprehension." *Brain and Language*, vol. 170, July 2017, pp. 29–38, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bandl.2017.03.007.

Hauk, Olaf, et al. "Somatotopic Representation of Action Words in Human Motor and Premotor Cortex." *Neuron*, vol. 41, Jan. 2004, pp. 301–07, https://doi.org/10.1016/S0896-6273(03)00838-9.

Hertrich, Ingo, et al. "The Margins of the Language Network in the Brain." *Frontiers in Communication*, vol. 5, Nov. 2020, pp. 1–26, https://doi.org/10.3389/fcomm.2020.519955.

Hubbell, Isabella, et al. "Can You Break the Tyranny of Film?: The Power of Viewers' Film Genre Preferences and Knowledge on Attentional Selection." *Journal of Vision*, vol. 21, no. 9, Sept. 2021, p. 2971, https://doi.org/10.1167/jov.21.9.2971.

Hutson, John, et al. "Attentional Synchrony during Narrative Film Viewing: Turning off the 'Tyranny of Film' through a Task Manipulation at Odds with Narrative Comprehension." *Journal of Vision*, vol. 16, no. 12, Sept. 2016, p. 123, https://doi.org/10.1167/16.12.123.

Igelström, Kajsa M., and Michael S. A. Graziano. "The Inferior Parietal Lobule and Temporoparietal Junction: A Network Perspective." *Neuropsychologia*, vol. 105, Oct. 2017, pp. 70–83, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuropsychologia.2017.01.001.

Jacobs, Arthur M. "Towards a Neurocognitive Poetics Model of Literary Reading." *Cognitive Neuroscience of Natural Language Use*, edited by Roel M. Willems, Cambridge University Press, 2015, pp. 135–59, https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107323667.007.

Jacobs, Arthur M., and Roel M. Willems. "The Fictive Brain: Neurocognitive Correlates of Engagement in Literature." *Review of General Psychology*, vol. 22, no. 2, June 2018, pp. 147–60, https://doi.org/10.1037/gpr0000106.

Juhasz, Barbara J. "Experience with Compound Words Influences Their Processing: An Eye Movement Investigation with English Compound Words." *Quarterly Journal of Experimental Psychology*, vol. 71, no. 1, 2018, pp. 103–12, https://doi.org/10.1080/17470218.2016.1253756.

Juhasz, Barbara J., and Keith Rayner. "Investigating the Effects of a Set of Intercorrelated Variables on Eye Fixation Durations in Reading." *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory, and Cognition*, vol. 29, no. 6, 2003, pp. 1312–18, https://doi.org/10.1037/0278-7393.29.6.1312.

Just, Marcel A., and Patricia A. Carpenter. "A Theory of Reading: From Eye Fixations to Comprehension." *Psychological Review*, vol. 87, no. 4, 1980, pp. 329–54, https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-295X.87.4.329.

Kanwisher, Nancy. "Functional Specificity in the Human Brain: A Window into the Functional Architecture of the Mind." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, vol. 107, no. 25, June 2010, pp. 11163–70, https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1005062107.

Kendeou, P., and Edward J. O'Brien. "Reading Comprehension Theories A View from the Top Down." *The Routledge Handbook of Discourse Processes*, edited by Michael F. Schober et al., Routledge, 2017.

Kim, Hyojeong, et al. "The Angular Gyrus as a Hub for Modulation of Language-Related Cortex by Distinct Prefrontal Executive Control Regions." *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience*, vol. 34, no. 12, Nov. 2022, pp. 2275–96, https://doi.org/10.1162/jocn_a_01915.

Kintsch, W. *Comprehension. A Paradigm for Cognition*. Cambridge University Press, 1998.

—. "The Role of Knowledge in Discourse Comprehension: A Construction-Integration Model." *Psychological Review*, vol. 95, no. 2, 1988, pp. 163–82, https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-295X.95.2.163.

Kliegl, Reinhold, and Jochen Laubrock. "Eye-Movement Tracking during Reading." *Research Methods in Psycholinguistics and the Neurobiology of Language: A Practical Guide*, edited by Annette M. B. De Groot and Peter Hagoort, Wiley, 2017, pp. 68–88.

Kravitz, Dwight J., et al. "The Ventral Visual Pathway: An Expanded Neural Framework for the Processing of Object Quality." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, vol. 17, no. 1, Jan. 2013, pp. 26–49, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2012.10.011.

Kuijpers, Moniek M. *Absorbing Stories: The Effects of Textual Devices on Absorption and Evaluative Responses*. (Doctoral dissertation, Utrecht University), 2014.
—. "Bodily Involvement in Readers' Online Book Reviews: Applying Text World Theory to Examine Absorption in Unprompted Reader Response." *Journal of Literary Semantics*, vol. 51, no. 2, Oct. 2022, pp. 111–29, https://doi.org/10.1515/jls-2022-2055.
—. "Exploring Absorbing Reading Experiences: Developing and Validating a Self-Report Scale to Measure Story World Absorption." *Scientific Study of Literature*, vol. 4, no. 1, 2014, pp. 89–122, https://doi.org/10.1075/ssol.4.1.05kui.
Kuperman, Victor, et al. "Contributions of Reader- and Text-Level Characteristics to Eye-Movement Patterns during Passage Reading." *Journal of Experimental Psychology: Learning, Memory, and Cognition*, vol. 44, no. 11, Nov. 2018, pp. 1687–713, https://doi.org/10.1037/xlm0000547.
Kuperman, Victor, and Julie A. Van Dyke. "Effects of Individual Differences in Verbal Skills on Eye-Movement Patterns during Sentence Reading." *Journal of Memory and Language*, vol. 65, no. 1, July 2011, pp. 42–73, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jml.2011.03.002.
Kurby, Christopher A., and Jeffrey M. Zacks. "Segmentation in the Perception and Memory of Events." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences*, vol. 12, no. 2, Feb. 2008, pp. 72–79, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2007.11.004.
—. "The Activation of Modality-Specific Representations during Discourse Processing." *Brain and Language*, vol. 126, 2013, pp. 338–49, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bandl.2013.07.003.
Kuzmičová, Anežka. "Literary Narrative and Mental Imagery: A View from Embodied Cognition." *Style*, vol. 48, no. 3, 2014, pp. 275–93, https://doi.org/10.5325/style.48.3.275.
Laurita, Anne C., et al. "Dissociable Patterns of Brain Activity for Mentalizing about Known Others: A Role for Attachment." *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience*, vol. 12, no. 7, July 2017, pp. 1072–82, https://doi.org/10.1093/scan/nsx040.
Lee, Caroline S., et al. "Anticipation of Temporally Structured Events in the Brain." *ELife*, vol. 10, Apr. 2021, https://doi.org/10.7554/eLife.64972.
Leinenger, Mallorie, and Keith Rayner. *Chapter 1. What We Know about Skilled, Beginning, and Older Readers from Monitoring Their Eye Movements*. 2017, pp. 1–27, https://doi.org/10.1075/swll.16.01lei.
Levy, Roger. "Expectation-Based Syntactic Comprehension." *Cognition*, vol. 106, 2008, pp. 1126–77, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cognition.2007.05.006.
Lopopolo, Alessandro, et al. "Using Stochastic Language Models (SLM) to Map Lexical, Syntactic, and Phonological Information Processing in the Brain." *PLOS ONE*, edited by Philip Allen, vol. 12, no. 5, May 2017, p. e0177794, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0177794.
Loschky, Lester C., et al. "What Would Jaws Do? The Tyranny of Film and the Relationship between Gaze and Higher-Level Narrative Film Comprehension." *PLOS ONE*, edited by Simon J Cropper, vol. 10, no. 11, Nov. 2015, p. e0142474, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0142474.
Magyari, Lilla, et al. "Eye Movements and Mental Imagery during Reading of Literary Texts with Different Narrative Styles." *Journal of Eye Movement Research*, vol. 13, no. 3, Mar. 2020, https://doi.org/10.16910/jemr.13.3.3.
Mahon, Bradford Z., and Alfonso Caramazza. "A Critical Look at the Embodied Cognition Hypothesis and a New Proposal for Grounding Conceptual Content." *Journal of Physiology-Paris*, vol. 102, no. 1–3, Jan. 2008, pp. 59–70, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jphysparis.2008.03.004.
Mainz, Nina, et al. "Vocabulary Knowledge Predicts Lexical Processing: Evidence from a Group of Participants with Diverse Educational Backgrounds." *Frontiers in Psychology*, vol. 8, July 2017, https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2017.01164.
Mak, Marloes, Myrthe Faber, et al. "Different Kinds of Simulation during Literary Reading: Insights from a Combined FMRI and Eye-Tracking Study." *Cortex*, vol. 162, May 2023, pp. 115–35, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cortex.2023.01.014.
—. "Different Routes to Liking: How Readers Arrive at Narrative Evaluations." *Cognitive Research: Principles and Implications*, vol. 7, no. 1, Dec. 2022, p. 72, https://doi.org/10.1186/s41235-022-00419-0.
Mak, Marloes, Clarissa De Vries, et al. "The Influence of Mental Imagery Instructions and Personality Characteristics on Reading Experiences." *Collabra: Psychology*, vol. 6, no. 1, Aug. 2020, p. 43, https://doi.org/10.1525/collabra.281.
Mak, Marloes, and Roel M. Willems. "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading: Individual Differences Revealed with Eye-Tracking." *Language, Cognition and Neuroscience*, vol. 34, no. 4, Apr. 2019, pp. 511–35, https://doi.org/10.1080/23273798.2018.1552007.

—. "Mental Simulation during Literary Reading." *Handbook of Empirical Literary Studies*, De Gruyter, 2021, pp. 63–84, https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110645958-004.
Mar, Raymond A., and Keith Oatley. "The Function of Fiction Is the Abstraction and Simulation of Social Experience." *Perspectives on Psychological Science*, vol. 3, no. 3, 2008, pp. 173–92, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-6924.2008.00073.x.
Marino, Barbara F., et al. "Chained Activation of the Motor System during Language Understanding." *Frontiers in Psychology*, vol. 8, 2017, pp. 1–11, https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2017.00199.
Matchin, William, et al. "The Role of the IFG and PSTS in Syntactic Prediction: Evidence from a Parametric Study of Hierarchical Structure in FMRI." *Cortex*, vol. 88, Mar. 2017, pp. 106–23, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cortex.2016.12.010.
Milivojevic, Branka, et al. "Coding of Event Nodes and Narrative Context in the Hippocampus." *The Journal of Neuroscience*, vol. 36, no. 49, Dec. 2016, pp. 12412–24, https://doi.org/10.1523/JNEUROSCI.2889-15.2016.
Mills, Caitlin, et al. "Cognitive Coupling during Reading." *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General*, vol. 146, no. 6, June 2017, pp. 872–83, https://doi.org/10.1037/xge0000309.
Moody, Claire L., and Silvia P. Gennari. "Effects of Implied Physical Effort in Sensory-Motor and Pre-Frontal Cortex during Language Comprehension." *NeuroImage*, vol. 49, no. 1, Jan. 2010, pp. 782–93, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2009.07.065.
Morey, Richard D., et al. "A Pre-Registered, Multi-Lab Non-Replication of the Action-Sentence Compatibility Effect (ACE)." *Psychonomic Bulletin & Review*, vol. 29, no. 2, Apr. 2022, pp. 613–26, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13423-021-01927-8.
Muraki, Emiko J., et al. "Insights into Embodied Cognition and Mental Imagery from Aphantasia." *Nature Reviews Psychology*, vol. 2, no. 10, Aug. 2023, pp. 591–605, https://doi.org/10.1038/s44159-023-00221-9.
Myers, Jerome L., and Edward J. O'Brien. "Accessing the Discourse Representation during Reading." *Discourse Processes*, vol. 26, no. 2–3, Jan. 1998, pp. 131–57, https://doi.org/10.1080/01638539809545042.
Nijhof, Annabel D., and Roel M. Willems. "Simulating Fiction: Individual Differences in Literature Comprehension Revealed with FMRI." *PLoS ONE*, vol. 10, no. 2, 2015, pp. 1–17, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0116492.
Otten, Marte, and Jos J. A. Van Berkum. "Discourse-Based Word Anticipation During Language Processing: Prediction or Priming?" *Discourse Processes*, vol. 45, no. 6, Nov. 2008, pp. 464–96, https://doi.org/10.1080/01638530802356463.
Paulus, Frieder Michel, et al. "Mentalizing and the Role of the Posterior Superior Temporal Sulcus in Sharing Others' Embarrassment." *Cerebral Cortex*, vol. 25, no. 8, Aug. 2015, pp. 2065–75, https://doi.org/10.1093/cercor/bhu011.
Paunov, Alexander M., et al. "Functionally Distinct Language and Theory of Mind Networks Are Synchronized at Rest and during Language Comprehension." *Journal of Neurophysiology*, vol. 121, no. 4, Apr. 2019, pp. 1244–65, https://doi.org/10.1152/jn.00619.2018.
Perfetti, Charles A., et al. "Reading Skill and the Identification of Words in Discourse Context." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 7, no. 4, July 1979, pp. 273–82, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03197600.
Pettijohn, Kyle A., and Gabriel A. Radvansky. "Narrative Event Boundaries, Reading Times, and Expectation." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 44, no. 7, Oct. 2016, pp. 1064–75, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13421-016-0619-6.
Pianzola, Federico, et al. "Presence, Flow, and Narrative Absorption: An Interdisciplinary Theoretical Exploration with a New Spatiotemporal Integrated Model Based on Predictive Processing." *Open Research Europe*, vol. 1, Mar. 2021, p. 28, https://doi.org/10.12688/openreseurope.13193.1.
Pulvermüller, Friedemann, et al. "Functional Links between Motor and Language Systems." *European Journal of Neuroscience*, vol. 21, no. 3, Feb. 2005, pp. 793–97, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1460-9568.2005.03900.x.
Rayner, Keith, et al. "Eye Movements as Reflections of Comprehension Processes in Reading." *Scientific Studies of Reading*, vol. 10, no. 3, July 2006, pp. 241–55, https://doi.org/10.1207/s1532799xssr1003_3.
—. "Eye Movements in Reading: Models and Data." *Journal of Eye Movement Research*, vol. 2, no. 5, Apr. 2009, pp. 1–10, http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/20664810.
—. "Eye Movements in Reading and Information Processing: 20 Years of Research." *Psychological Bulletin*, vol. 124, no. 3, 1998, pp. 372–422, https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.124.3.372.

Rayner, Keith, and Susan A. Duffy. "Lexical Complexity and Fixation Times in Reading: Effects of Word Frequency, Verb Complexity, and Lexical Ambiguity." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 14, no. 3, 1986, pp. 191–201, https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03197692.

Rayner, Keith, and George W. McConkie. "What Guides a Reader's Eye Movements?" *Vision Research*, vol. 16, no. 8, 1976, pp. 829–37, https://doi.org/10.1016/0042-6989(76)90143-7.

Richardson, Hilary, et al. "Reduced Neural Selectivity for Mental States in Deaf Children with Delayed Exposure to Sign Language." *Nature Communications*, vol. 11, no. 1, June 2020, p. 3246, https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-020-17004-y.

Riddell, Allen, and Karina van Dalen-Oskam. "Readers and Their Roles: Evidence from Readers of Contemporary Fiction in the Netherlands." *PLOS ONE*, edited by K. Brad Wray, vol. 13, no. 7, July 2018, p. e0201157, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0201157.

Rubin, David C. *Memory in Oral Traditions: The Cognitive Psychology of Epic, Ballads, and Counting-out Rhymes*. Oxford University Press, 1995.

Saxe, R., and N. Kanwisher. "People Thinking about Thinking People: The Role of the Temporo-Parietal Junction in 'Theory of Mind.'" *NeuroImage*, vol. 19, no. 4, Aug. 2003, pp. 1835–42, https://doi.org/10.1016/S1053-8119(03)00230-1.

Schmälzle, Ralf, et al. "Engaged Listeners: Shared Neural Processing of Powerful Political Speeches." *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience*, vol. 10, no. 8, Aug. 2015, pp. 1137–43, https://doi.org/10.1093/scan/nsu168.

Sears, Christopher R., et al. "Is There an Effect of Print Exposure on the Word Frequency Effect and the Neighborhood Size Effect?" *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research*, vol. 37, no. 4, July 2008, pp. 269–91, https://doi.org/10.1007/s10936-008-9071-5.

Shanton, Karen, and Alvin Goldman. "Simulation Theory." *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Cognitive Science*, vol. 1, 2010, pp. 527–38, https://doi.org/10.1002/wcs.33.

Smallwood, Jonathan, and Jonathan W. Schooler. "The Science of Mind Wandering: Empirically Navigating the Stream of Consciousness." *Annual Review of Psychology*, vol. 66, no. 1, Jan. 2015, pp. 487–518, https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-psych-010814-015331.

Sonia, Allison N., and Edward J. O'Brien. "Text-Based Manipulation of the Coherence Threshold." *Discourse Processes*, vol. 58, no. 5–6, July 2021, pp. 549–68, https://doi.org/10.1080/0163853X.2021.1927596.

Speer, Nicole K., Jeffrey M. Zacks, et al. "Human Brain Activity Time-Locked to Narrative Event Boundaries." *Psychological Science*, vol. 18, no. 5, May 2007, pp. 449–55, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9280.2007.01920.x.

Speer, Nicole K., Jeremy R. Reynolds, et al. "Reading Stories Activates Neural Representations of Visual and Motor Experiences." *Psychological Science*, vol. 20, no. 8, Aug. 2009, pp. 989–99, https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9280.2009.02397.x.

Spinelli, Donatella, et al. "Length Effect in Word Naming in Reading: Role of Reading Experience and Reading Deficit in Italian Readers." *Developmental Neuropsychology*, vol. 27, no. 2, Apr. 2005, pp. 217–35, https://doi.org/10.1207/s15326942dn2702_2.

Stanfield, Robert A., and Rolf A. Zwaan. "The Effect of Implied Orientation Derived from Verbal Context on Picture Recognition." *Psychological Science*, vol. 12, no. 2, 2001, pp. 153–56, https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9280.00326.

Tainturier, M., et al. "Educational Level and the Word Frequency Effect: A Lexical Decision Investigation." *Brain and Language*, vol. 43, no. 3, Oct. 1992, pp. 460–74, https://doi.org/10.1016/0093-934X(92)90112-R.

Tamir, Diana I., et al. "Reading Fiction and Reading Minds: The Role of Simulation in the Default Network." *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience*, vol. 11, no. 2, Feb. 2016, pp. 215–24, https://doi.org/10.1093/scan/nsv114.

Tomasino, Barbara, et al. "The Role of Volleyball Expertise in Motor Simulation." *Acta Psychologica*, vol. 139, no. 1, Jan. 2012, pp. 1–6, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actpsy.2011.11.006.

Van den Hoven, Emiel, et al. "Individual Differences in Sensitivity to Style During Literary Reading: Insights from Eye-Tracking." *Collabra*, vol. 2, no. 1, Dec. 2016, p. 25, https://doi.org/10.1525/collabra.39.

Wehbe, Leila, et al. "Simultaneously Uncovering the Patterns of Brain Regions Involved in Different Story Reading Subprocesses." *PLoS ONE*, edited by Kevin Paterson, vol. 9, no. 11, Nov. 2014, p. e112575, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0112575.

Willems, Roel M., et al. "Narratives for Neuroscience." *Trends in Neurosciences*, vol. 43, no. 5, May 2020, pp. 271–73, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tins.2020.03.003.

Williams, Jamal A., et al. "High-Order Areas and Auditory Cortex Both Represent the High-Level Event Structure of Music." *Journal of Cognitive Neuroscience*, vol. 34, no. 4, Mar. 2022, pp. 699–714, https://doi.org/10.1162/jocn_a_01815.

Winter, Alice, et al. "The Action-Sentence Compatibility Effect (ACE): Meta-Analysis of a Benchmark Finding for Embodiment." *Acta Psychologica*, vol. 230, Oct. 2022, p. 103712, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actpsy.2022.103712.

Xue, Shuwei, et al. "Reading Shakespeare Sonnets: Combining Quantitative Narrative Analysis and Predictive Modeling - an Eye Tracking Study." *Journal of Eye Movement Research*, vol. 12, no. 5, Mar. 2019, https://doi.org/10.16910/jemr.12.5.2.

Yeshurun, Yaara, et al. "Same Story, Different Story." *Psychological Science*, vol. 28, no. 3, Mar. 2017, pp. 307–19, https://doi.org/10.1177/0956797616682029.

Zwaan, Rolf A. "Mental Simulation in Language Comprehension and Social Cognition." *European Journal of Social Psychology*, vol. 39, Dec. 2009, pp. 1142–50, https://doi.org/10.1002/ejsp.661.

Zwaan, Rolf A., and Diane Pecher. "Revisiting Mental Simulation in Language Comprehension: Six Replication Attempts." *PLoS ONE*, edited by Chuhsing Kate Hsiao, vol. 7, no. 12, Dec. 2012, p. e51382, https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0051382.

Zwaan, Rolf A., and Gabriel A. Radvansky. "Situation Models in Language Comprehension and Memory." *Psychological Bulletin*, vol. 123, no. 2, 1998, pp. 162–85, https://doi.org/10.1037/0033-2909.123.2.162.

Constructing Domains in Visual Narratives: Structural Patterns of Incongruity Resolution

BIEN KLOMBERG, JOOST SCHILPEROORD, NEIL COHN

Abstract: Understanding visual narrative sequences, like those in comics, requires readers to track situational information like the continuity of characters, locations, or events across panels. Yet, some sequences intentionally present incongruities, which may elicit the inference that the narrative presents two separate domains: an established, expected storyworld (primary domain) and an additional context surrounding the incongruous events (auxiliary domain), like a character's imagination, dreams, or memories. This paper describes how these inferences are supported by visual constructional patterns, which emerge across a wide range of narratives, yielding further insight into the fundamental role of graphic and structural cues within visual storytelling.

Keywords: incongruity resolution, domains, parallel architecture, visual language, comics.

To understand visual storytelling, readers need to track situational information like characters, places, and events across panels, and integrate these coherently in a mental representation of the narrative (Cohn, "Your Brain on Comics" 355; Dijk and Kintsch 5; Huff et al. 943; Loschky et al. 312). Generally, information that is discontinuous with the current context is a cue for an event boundary (Cohn, "Your Brain on Comics" 360; Gernsbacher, "Coherence Cues" 3; Loschky et al. 322), but some sequences may include intentionally incongruous information that needs to be meaningfully incorporated in the current storyline. How do we deal with such issues of incongruity?

Consider Figure 1, which shows short comics from *JA!*, a series about the experiences of its two collaborative creators (who appear as characters in the final scenes of each strip). In all the strips in Figure 1, the final panel is incongruous with the prior series of events, juxtaposing distinct places and agents within a layout. This divergent information typically prompts readers to engage in "incongruity resolution", i.e., finding an interpretation that explains the incoherence (Schilperoord 2–4, 18–19; Forabosco 47). For Figure 1, readers can resolve the differences across characters/locations when inferring that the first series of events are not *actually* occurring or present at that moment/place, but function as metaphoric depictions of the "real" characters' actions and/or feelings. In Figure 1a, the mole's actions are analogous to the woman's: she bumps into things while "as blind as a mole", seeking the glasses worn by the dog. Similarly, Figure 1b's piranha (devouring meat quickly) and snail (eating a leaf slowly) seem to reflect the eating habits of the man and woman, while Figure 1c compares the woman catching a spider for the man to a superhero defeating a monster to save a civilian. Here, the animals, superhero, and monster would not be physically present in the focal characters' storyworld but can be inferred as additional contexts applied to those characters. The recognition of these incongruities and their resolutions are essential to the humor intended by these comics (Forabosco 47), and give a reason for why this incoherence was shown (Schilperoord 4): they reflect the characters' inner thoughts and feelings.

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [37-55]

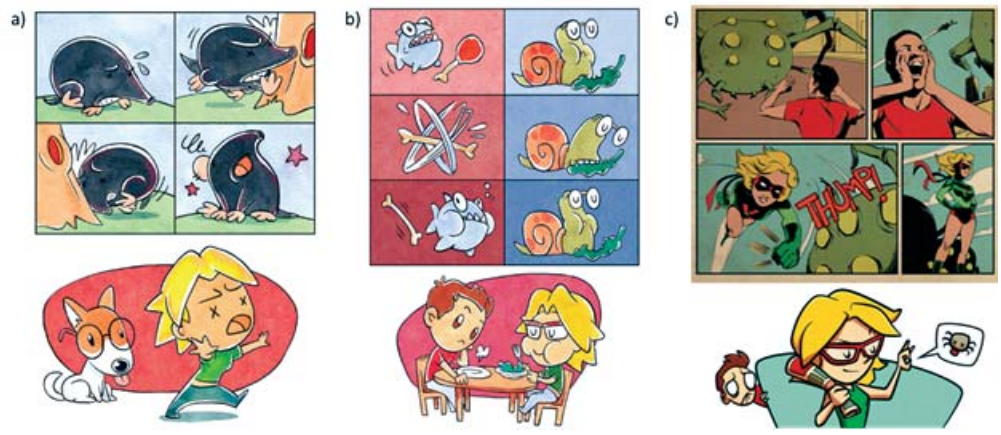


Figure 1. Examples of incongruous events that can be meaningfully incorporated.
All sequences are from the series *JA!* © Ángela Cuéllar and Jonás Aguilar (Creative Commons License).

Intentional incongruities like in Figure 1 have been widely recognized in visual narratives, united by the inference that some events do not actually occur at that place/moment. This gives rise to two contexts that should be integrated during incongruity resolution: a primary domain (the established storyworld, e.g. the man and woman) and an auxiliary domain (an additional context associated with events inferred to not occur, e.g. the analogy with animal habits/superheroes). Such inferencing may make sequences more complex but also engaging, rewarding, and fun, since readers are challenged but can still manage to construe meaning (Ramachandran and Hirstein 31; Giora et al. 138). In Figure 1, these domains (and their resolution) provide the strips with their aesthetic appeal. Such inferential challenges may also heighten narrative tension, e.g. for horror and mystery genres that may deliberately prolong cues that help to resolve incongruity. Since the resolution of these sequences relies on successfully integrating two domains, and such phenomena appear to rely on patterned structures, we refer to these as *domain constructions*, but similar phenomena have been subsumed by work on perspective taking or focalization (Maier and Bimpikou; Mikkonen 110; Horstkotte and Pedri 38–40).

Although prior approaches have attempted to describe the semantics related to resolving the incongruities within domain constructions (Abusch and Rooth 8; Bimpikou 246; Maier and Bimpikou), they have not addressed what visual forms might cue domain constructions, and how these cues correspond to meaning or the structural patterns that arise across such features of form. In Figure 1, the layout of the three sequences is such a form-related cue: all the panels showing the animals'/superhero's actions create a grouping, while the panel showing the human characters is its own row. These groupings are reinforced by panel borders, with the first four/six panels using explicit borders, while the final panel has none. Additionally, aspects of form may create connections between primary and auxiliary figures. In Figure 1a–b, the eyes of the mole/snail are drawn the same way as the woman's eyes, and in Figure 1b and 1c, the red of the meat/ civilian's shirt corresponds to the man's shirt, while the green of the leaf/superhero's top corresponds to the woman's shirt, and the superhero mask in 1c to her red glasses. Overall, formal features align with the semantic incongruity and may cue intended relations between domains and their respective figures.

This paper aims to account for such patterns and how they may signal incongruity to be resolved. Our examples include a variety of comics by different authors, highlighting how domain constructions appear widespread in storytelling for authors to convey characters' personal experiences, while aligning these meaning relations with conventionalized graphic features. The analyses are embed-

ded in a cognitive and linguistic approach to visual representations, and as such, aim to describe the patterned nature of these encoded constructions. We thus investigate the effects of graphic and structural cues on (inferential) meaning-making in storytelling and what constructional patterns persist across authors and their works. Additionally, such patterns could apply to other visual media, e.g., film, which maintain many of the same affordances as drawn visual narratives. Naturally, creators may also rely on similar schemas when working across media, often because film storytelling first occurs as drawn storyboards. To discuss domain constructions for comics, we first present how visual narratives are processed and how previous work has described issues of domain constructions similar to Figure 1. Next, we propose a model that describes patterned correspondences between form and meaning related to this construction.

Domain constructions in visual narratives

To comprehend visual sequences in general, readers integrate story components into one coherent, mental representation of the narrative (Cohn, "Your Brain on Comics" 355; Dijk and Kintsch 5; Huff et al. 943; Loschky et al. 312). This representation is known as a situation model, and includes situational aspects such as characters, their motivations, spatial locations, time, etc. (Dijk and Kintsch 46; Zwaan and Radvansky 167; Gernsbacher, "Coherence Cues" 5). With each incoming piece of information, the situation model gets updated, and sufficiently congruent elements can be mapped onto the existing model (Cohn, "Your Brain on Comics" 360; Gernsbacher, "Coherence Cues" 3; Loschky et al. 321). The more incongruent the incoming information, the greater the updating costs (Huff et al.; Hutson et al.; Magliano et al.), until significant discontinuity sponsors an event boundary (Gernsbacher, "Two Decades" 5; Loschky et al. 322).

While sequences with auxilairy domains are incongruous and have been shown to require more updating indeed, these were equally comprehensible as sequences with only a primary storyworld (Klomberg, Fadeeva, et al.). Moreover, domain constructions seem to be fairly common, with corpus work showing they are prevalent in around 65% of comics (van der Gouw et al. 24). The ubiquity and comprehensiblity of domain constructions give rise to the question of what mechanisms underlie this storytelling technique.

Prior work converges on a general semantic distinction between visual events that are perceptible to all characters versus those that are perceptible only to a single character (Abusch and Rooth 8; Bimpikou 247; Duncan 275; Horstkotte and Pedri 13, 147–48; Maier and Bimpikou). To mark this distinction, we use the notion of *domains* (Clausner and Croft 2; Langacker 147), which denote particular types of mental spaces (Fauconnier and Turner 40) within the context of narrative sequencing, and thus a certain context that visual events can be attributed to. The *primary domain* represents events that are inferred to transpire in the "actual" storyworld, i.e., the world physically accessible or perceivable to all characters. An *auxiliary domain* on the other hand, represents events inferred as "not physically occurring at that time". Auxiliary domains are typically resolved as depictions of a (private) mental experience of a certain character, such as their fantasy, hallucinations, dreams, or memories (Horstkotte and Pedri 40–48; Abusch and Rooth 12; Maier and Bimpikou; Bimpikou 255; Mikkonen 110). Work on focalization (Horstkotte and Pedri 1) describes domain constructions by analyzing how a narrative may present the experiences of a certain character, while approaches from semantics and discourse theory focus on the veridicity of events (Bimpikou 247; Maier and Bimpikou).

In addition to semantic distinctions between events, prior work foregrounds the role of perspective-taking for these sequences (Abusch and Rooth 8; Bimpikou 249; Maier and Bimpikou), with inferences of subjectivity as cue for auxiliary domain events. Consider the modified example in Figure 2a, exemplifying a two-panel construction that implies subjectivity. When a panel with a character looking off-panel (the man in red) is followed by an object incongruous with the narrative (the snail), the sense of perspective-taking evoked by this two-panel construction facilitates the

inference that the incongruity is a perception private to the character, i.e. their imagination, dream, or hallucination (Abusch and Rooth 8; Bimpikou 248–49; Maier and Bimpikou). This contrasts with "blended-perspective" (Bimpikou 246; Maier and Bimpikou), where elements of distinct domains are merged in a single panel. In Figure 2b, a man looks into the window of a shop but sees a reflection of a different person, with no apparent co-reference. Contextually, only the man can see the reflection of this dark-haired figure, who also haunts him in his dreams later on. Thus, this reflection seems to be imagined by the man, as if he and this figure were one in this moment (reinforced by the comic's title: *Bonding*). In this way, blended-perspectives merge the physical storyworld (the shopping street) with the private thoughts of a character (the reflection of the dark-haired figure).

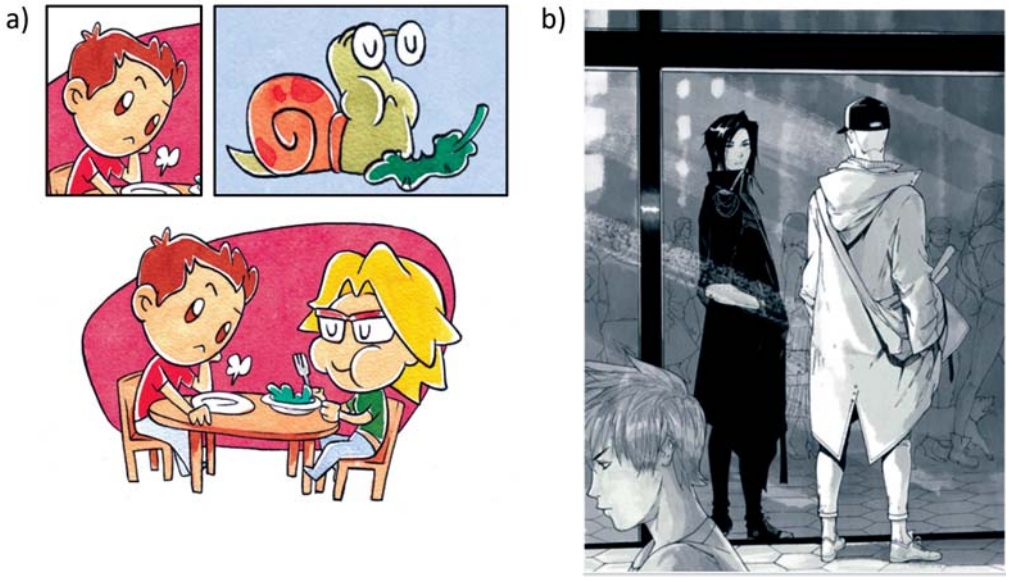


Figure 2. Examples illustrating a) a two-panel construction and b) a blended perspective. Figure a is a modified version of a sequence from the series *JA!* © Ángela Cuéllar and Jonás Aguilar and Figure b from *Bonding* © 2015 Lumarin and Marina Privalova.

While the availability of an identifiable experiencer may be helpful for the recognition of domain constructions, not all auxiliary domains can be readily interpreted as a particular character's experience. For Figure 1a-c, it is unclear whether these sequences are imagined by a storyworld character (does the woman imagine herself as a mole/snail/hero?) or a comparison made by a non-diegetic narrator. Despite this conceptual ambiguity of *why* the two event types are integrated together, the cues sponsoring those inferences (e.g. layout, visual patterns, colour correspondences, etc.) can be identified without issues. It thus seems that these cues can function independently from meaning.

These and other patterns have received little focus across research on visual narratives, despite some prior observations of cues for individual images. For instance, previous analyses acknowledge that divergent panel borders or changes in layout correspond to incongruous events (Duncan 275; Horstkotte and Pedri 40–46; Mikkonen 110–11), but they have not been generalized beyond the specific examples that are addressed. Moreover, there are patterns not yet accounted for, e.g. Figure 1's segmentation of panels and its ambiguous (or lacking) experiencer. Thus, while existing theories have yielded valuable insights into the meaning-making processes involved in domain resolution, these do not acccount for the formal patterns that signal these construals, which may give the false impression that such construals appear without patterned contexts. How then can we account for these various visual narrative constructions?

The Domain Constructions model

To account for the structured patterns of form and meaning that occur in domain constructions, we here propose the Domain Constructions model, or DC model. The model describes structural correspondences between form and meaning that occur for domain constructions, where incongruity across situational aspects and form-related features cue the search for a meaningful interpretation. This involves integrating an auxiliary domain (events inferred to not physically occur at that time/place) within the story's primary domain (the physical storyworld accessible to all characters). The proposed model is not restricted to cues signalling domains across panels but also pertains to elements within panels (Bimpikou 245–46; Horstkotte and Pedri 40–42; Maier and Bimpikou).

The DC model is embedded within the broader framework of Visual Language Theory (Cohn, *The Visual Language* 1–13) which posits that graphic communication maintains structures and cognition consistent with natural languages, as has been supported both theoretically and empirically (see Cohn, *Who Understands Comics?* (20–22)). Visual Language Theory itself is embedded within the linguistic model of the Parallel Architecture (Jackendoff 107–26), which characterizes language in terms of three parallel, but independent structural components: modality (phonology), grammar (syntax), and meaning (conceptual structure), as well as interfaces that emerge between these. The Parallel Architecture has been applied to characterize visual language in terms of the same components of modality (graphic structure), grammar (combinatorial structure), and meaning (conceptual structure) (Cohn, *Who Understands Comics?* 5–6). These three structures, shown in Figure 3 below, describe both single units, e.g. a single panel, and sequences of units, e.g. multiple panels on a page.

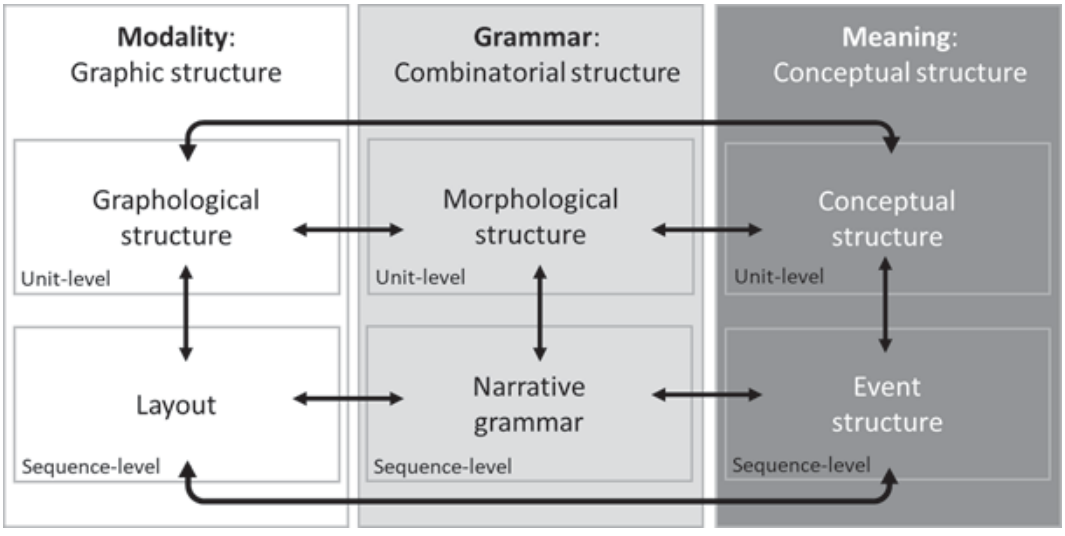


Figure 3. The Parallel Architecture framework.

In visual expressions, each component involves unit- and sequence-level structures, indicated by the vertical arrows in Figure 3. The modality component (i.e., graphic structure) related to single panels is termed graphological structure (Klomberg, Hacımusaoğlu, et al. 10), which characterizes the organization of the visual markings that make up the images, such as lines, dots, or colours, and the visual regions they compose. Graphic structure across panels is captured by layout, which accounts for how sequences of images are integrated spatially on a canvas. The grammar component characterizes the combinatorial structure of a single panel in terms of its morphological structure, and organizes sequences of panels according to principles of Narrative Grammar (Cohn, *Who Understands Comics?* 12–16). Finally, the meaning component describes how panels are understood

independently (conceptual structure) and in sequence (event structure). For domain constructions such comprehension relies on similar principles, as the same conceptual inferences apply within and across single panels.

While domain constructions would be resolved at the level of conceptual structure, the DC model accounts for the ways that graphic and combinatorial structures contribute significantly to their recognition and resolution; these interfaces across components are expressed by the horizontal arrrows in Figure 3. Hence, the following sections will detail how constructions encoded across these components signal auxiliary domain usage and/or support relations of co-reference across entities that initially appear non-co-referential. We first present structural correspondences between the graphic and conceptual structures, then between grammatical and conceptual structures, and finally, structural correspondences across all three components.

Graphic Structure

Graphological Structure. To describe how form may interact with meaning we must first characterize the graphic form of visual representations. Analogous to how phonological structures organize sound structures, a graphological structure (Klomberg, Hacımusaoğlu, et al. 10) organizes visual-graphic components. The basic units of those components are graphemes, i.e. dots, lines, curves, and spirals, which combine to create larger structures of "regions": enclosed visual groupings (either explicitly so or inferred) (11). Regions, in turn, can recursively combine to form even larger graphic structures that correspond with conceptual representations, i.e., they can be recognized as meaningful objects (Willats 94). Graphological structure is thus concerned with purely graphic information, such as the lines and proporties of regions. We here propose that differences across these graphic features are often used to signal domain constructions.

Figure 4. Examples illustrating graphological cues corresponding to meaning. Figure a is from *Socrate* © Francesco Barilli and Alessandro Ranghiasci, Figure b from *Jar of Fools* © Jason Lutes, and Figure c from *Raruurien* © Ann Maulina.

Figure 4 illustrates three types of graphicological cues that may signal different conceptual domains: colour, linework, and shape similarity (Horstkotte and Pedri 12; Mikkonen 116–20). Consider Figure 4a, where the first page shows the philosopher Socrates during his own trial, the second page presents Socrates amongst different people in a different location, and the third page shows different figures in an unknown environment. These differences in both characters and locations confront the comprehender with an incongruity. Crucially, each page here is marked with a distinct colour scheme. The incongruity across pages can be resolved by construing the second page's events as taking place at another moment (Socrates teaching his students), with the same agent in both scenes (Socrates). The third page can subsequently be construed as the contents of Socrates' lesson. These inferences are signalled by the pages' graphological differences, with the first page's trial (the primary domain) shown in colour, the second page's memories (an auxiliary domain) in black and white, and the third page's exposition (a second auxiliary domain) in black and orange hues, like a Greek vase (Andrew et al. 2). A similar alignment of colour schemes and domains occurs in Figure 4c, where the final incongrous panel can also be inferred as a past event featuring the same agent (the woman). This panel is coloured only in blue hues, as opposed to the range of colours used in previous panels.

Differences in the linework of drawing styles may also correspond to domain constructions. In Figure 4a, the third page's drawing style further mimics Greek vase art , with figures shown mostly from the side and without shading (Andrew et al. 5). This stylistic shift again aligns with the conceptual interpretations that arise for page 2 and 3. While both pages show colour differences that correspond to different domains, page 2 maintains the same drawing style as the one used for primary domain events on page 1, warranting the interpretation that the memory event bears a substantive conceptual relation to Socrate himself, i.e. his lived experience. In contrast, page 3's features elicit associations to the myths and legends typically shown on those Greek vases (Andrew et al. 12), which aligns with the idea that this event is fictitious even to Socrates himself. Seemingly, the use of differing drawing styles across pages 2 and 3 in Figure 4a functions to distinguish between the two different auxiliary domains.

Graphological differences signalling different domains also emerge from the linework of the panel borders. In Figures 4a–c, diffferent panel borders may support inferring those panels as corresponding to auxiliary domains. Figure 4a's third page has thick, decorated borders which contrast the previous two pages' borders, thus emphasizing that this last page may present a second auxiliary domain rather than a continuation of the memory on page 2. In Figure 4b, the use of different borders likewise supports a distinction between the events captured in those panels: the man dreams that he is dancing with the woman (shown in panels with rounded borders), and wakes up to find he is actually sitting in a park (shown in panels with square borders). In Figure 4c the final panel has distinctly frayed borders, compared to the previous rectangular borders, reinforcing that the final event is part of an auxiliary domain (here, a memory). Besides these differences in panel borders' linework, differences can also arise when borders are omitted, as in Figure 1. Overall, incongruity in lines across panels may signal that additional updating is needed.

Finally, similarities in shapes across panels can motivate different domains. In Figure 4b, the switch between domains occurs between panels 8 and 9, which both depict the main character. Noticeably, the character's composition is highly similar across panels, with his hands in a similar position relative to his face despite changes in his expression, hair, clothing, and background. The overall similarity alongside small differences seems to emphasize that this same moment occurred across two domains (him holding up his hands in a dream and in the physical storyworld). Experimental research (Klomberg, Fadeeva, et al.) suggests that familarity with comics may mediate whether such contour similarity affects processing, with more experienced readers slowing down for sequences lacking this similarity.

As shown by our analyses, these graphological cues do not indicate the presence of auxiliary/primary domains themselves, but rather do so in contrast to other panels (Mikkonen 119). For

example, a whole sequence can have rounded, wavy, or no borders or be shown in greyscale or blue hues, but this alone does not signify auxiliary events. When these features contrast other panels that have been established as normative to a primary domain, it may prompt readers to infer the events with incongruous features as part of an auxiliary domain. These graphological patterns thus include open slots, filled with whatever applies to a specific comic (e.g. Figure 4b has rounded borders as incongruent vs. square borders as expected, while Figure 4c contrasts wavy vs. square borders). Such cues often apply to several panels; e.g., Figure 4a–b's colours schemes and divergent borders persist for all panels depicting those auxiliary domain events. Additionally, graphological features can easily combine, whether border differences and shape similarity (Figure 4b), colour and border differences (Figure 4c), or colour, style, and border differences (Figure 4a).

Layout. Layout refers to the part of the graphic structure that concerns the spatial organization of panels on a larger canvas (e.g. a page) (Cohn, *Who Understands Comics?* 9–11). We already described one pattern of layout for Figure 1, where the auxiliary domain panels cluster together followed by a single panel showing the primary domain. This general construction is shown in Figure 5a where tree structures are used to specify the organization of these sequences.

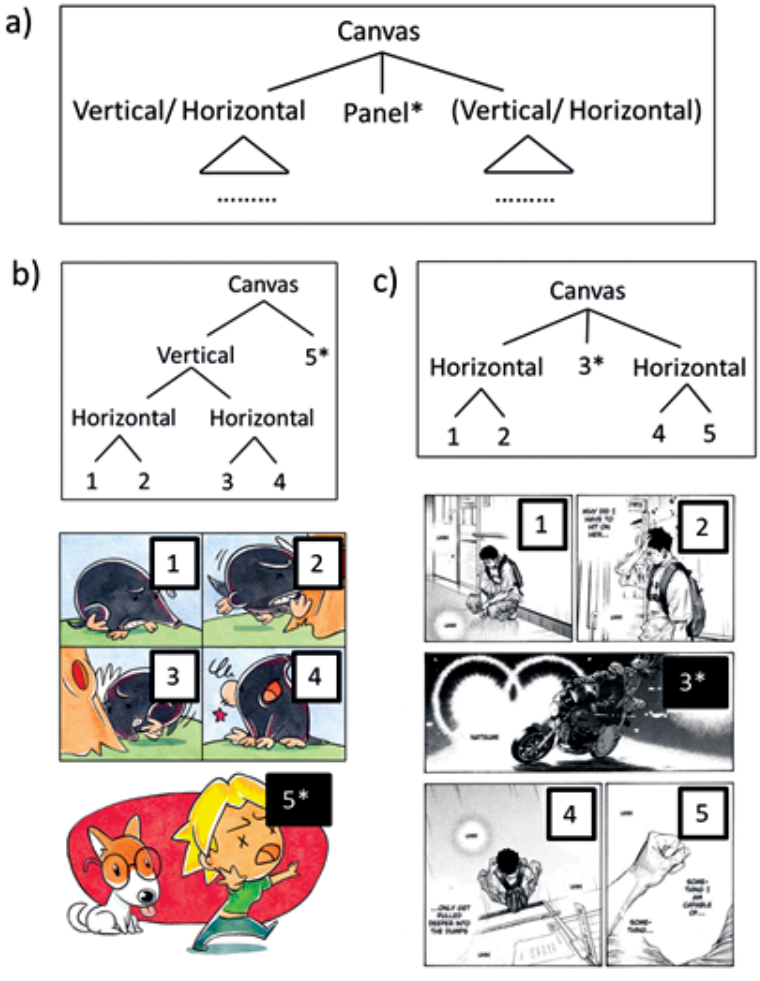


Figure 5. Examples illustrating layout trees with the * indicating the introduction of a second domain (whether primary (b) or auxiliary (c)). Figure b is slightly adapted from the series *JA!* © Ángela Cuéllar and Jonás Aguilar, and Figure c is slightly adapted from *REAL* © Inoue Takehiko.

Figure 5b shows how Figure 1's examples would fit this organization: the events in one domain (panels 1 to 4) are structured as multiple horizontal rows stacked on one another vertically. This column of panels then combines with another row underneath that corresponds to the second domain (panel 5), forming an ultimately vertical layout. This construction can have additional internal structure within its lower-level vertical grouping; e.g., Figures 1a and 1c feature two rows, while Figure 1b features three. Note that Figure 5b is ambiguous: it could also be viewed as three horizontal rows stacked upon each other, rather than a column upon a row. Nevertheless, either interpretation maintains the general construction illustrated in Figure 5a and demonstrates a recurrent pattern of segmentation across panels that aligns with conceptual inferences, with a sequence's second domain corresponding to a grouping on its own.

A second instantiation of the general pattern is shown in Figure 5c, where the horizontal row combines with other horizontal structures not only before but also after. Here, a boy in a hallway (panels 1–2) remembers himself and a girl on a motorbike (panel 3). This panel on its own (panel 3) corresponds to an auxiliary domain of a past event. In Figure 4a, different domains are distributed on different pages. Thus, it seems that layout segmentation may support conceptual interpretations of domains by presenting distinct panel groupings within page structures as well as across pages. Such segmentation echoes other observed alignments between coherence shifts and layout structure (Hacımusaoğlu et al.).

All the patterns discussed so far strictly concern the organization of panels and/or pages, and render available slots that can be filled by particular forms, rather than specific meaning. In Figure 5b, the single panel functioning as a row corresponds conceptually to a primary domain, while in 5c, the single panel corresponds to an inference of an auxiliary domain. This emphasizes that these constructions are aspects of layout which can interface with meaning in various ways. These patterns describe how the narrative switches domains in general, regardless of the direction of this switch, or the particular nature of the domains involved (Klomberg, Fadeeva, et al.).

Nevertheless, one layout structure appears to relate to auxiliary events more directly. Figure 6 shows two collage layouts, where multiple scenes graphically overlap without overt panel borders. Here, both pages show events that can be inferred to have taken place in the past and can thus be identified as auxiliary domain events. Collage layouts potentially emphasizes the sense that such events are "flashes" of memory. Corpus work indeed found that 83.8% of collage framing contained auxiliary domains (van der Gouw et al. 36), supporting a close relationship between them.

Figure 6. Examples illustrating collage sequences. Figures are from *Valley of White Birds* © Wolfsmoke studios and from *Pirozhki* © Sideburn004, respectively.

Combinatorial Structure

Morphological Structure. This component of the Parallel Architecture is concerned with the patterns of abstracted forms of visual units (Cohn, *The Visual Language* 23–24; Cohn, "Combinatorial Morphology"; Cohn, *Who Understands Comics?* 12). Similar to morphology in verbal language, visual morphology contains units of visual language that can stand on their own (e.g. a single character or object) next to bound morphemes that need to combine with units to be meaningful. These components use various strategies to combine, such as via suppletion, e.g. replacing a character's eyes with hearts to show love, or blending, e.g. depicting a character's normal body with an animal's head (Cohn, *The Visual Language* 44–47; Cohn, "Combinatorial Morphology").

These morphological patterns may signal domain switches and semantic (co-referential) connections across characters from different domains. Figure 7a illustrates a gradual replacement (partial suppletion), where the man's increasingly disturbing facial features from panel 4 to 7 signal that the woman slowly realizes his malicious intentions. Figure 7b's morphology signals the start of a dream: a man was watching a movie with a female protagonist (panels 1–3), but evidently fell asleep as the movie becomes personal and nightmarish, and he wakes up on a later page. He apparently falls asleep around panel 4, when the actress' appearance blends with his own. This "morphological blend" shows parts of one meaningful entity (the woman's hair, clothes, and earrings) merged with parts from another entity (the man's own face and body hair), which supports the inference that this is a dream rather than a movie. Finally, Figure 7c shows visual components repeated across different figures, with the woman and animals having the same eyes and eyebrows. These we term "echoic morphemes": visual components that mimic one another morphologically. Rather than signalling a domain switch, repeating visual components may signal readers to infer some semantic relation between characters, and as such, may support subsequent inferences of co-reference across these units (Klomberg, Hacımusaoğlu, et al. 21).

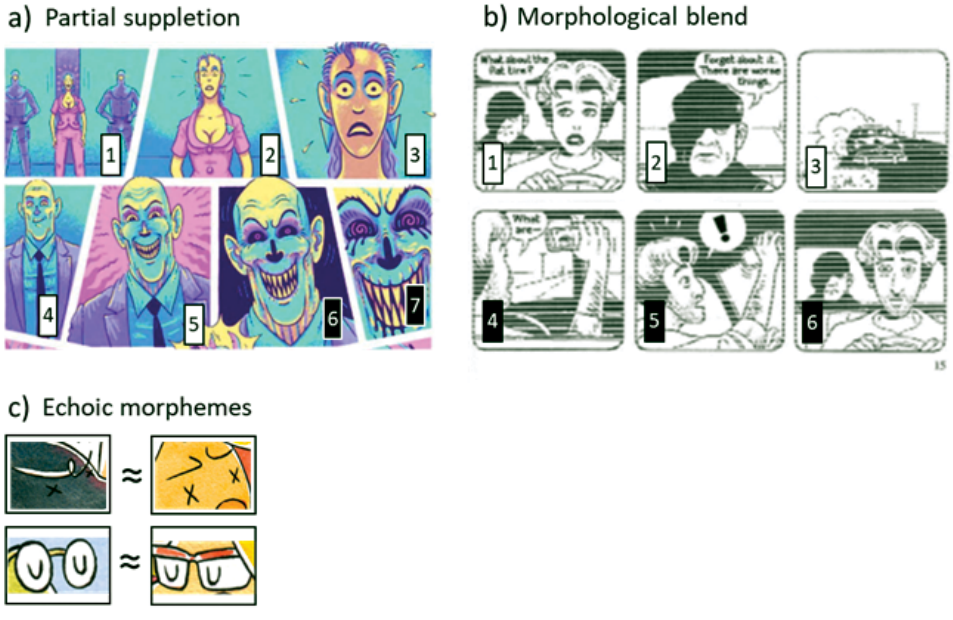


Figure 7. Examples illustrating the morphological strategies of a) partial suppletion, b) morphological blend, and c) echoic morphemes. Figure a is slightly adapted from *Vicki Lante* © Patrick Steptoe, Figure b is slightly adapted from *Jar of Fools* © Jason Lutes, and Figure c is slightly adapted from *JA!* © 2016 Ángela Cúellar and Jonas Aguilar.

Narrative Structure. Where morphology is concerned with the relations between visual units within panels, narrative structure characterizes the combinations of panel units, along with the function these panel units play within a narrative sequence. The combinatorial structure of sequences is captured by Visual Narrative Grammar (VNG) (Cohn, "Visual Narrative Structure" 420–38; Cohn, *Who Understands Comics?* 43–46), which identifies the narrative categories of panels and the hierarchic embedding of larger sequences of panels. We first explain the narrative categories panels can have, and then analyze how these categories may interface with domain switches.

Figure 8 shows the narrative structure of the comics in Figure 1 according to VNG (Cohn, "Visual Narrative Structure" 420–27; Cohn, *Who Understands Comics?* 43–46). Let's start with the first grouping in each of these sequences. In Figure 8a, panel 1 introduces the scene and characters (an Establisher), and then panel 2 sets up (an Initial) the climactic moment in panel 3 (the Peak), until this tension diminishes in panel 4 (a Release). These four panels follow the canonical narrative schematic order (E-I-P-R) within VNG. Figures 8b and 8c use an additional "conjunction schema" where identical categories follow one another. Figure 8b uses an action-conjunction (see subscript a), where panels of the same narrative categories repeat similar actions. Figure 8c shows an environmental-conjunction (subscript e), where the depicted characters or objects are inferred to belong to the same environment.

Narrative categories not only apply to individual panels, but also to constituents of panels. In Figure 8a, the first four panels constitute the climax of the sequence, thus forming a Peak sequence, while the final panel diminishes that tension and acts as a Release for all preceding panels. Figure 8b and 8c use this same pattern, with a final Release panel following a Peak segment.

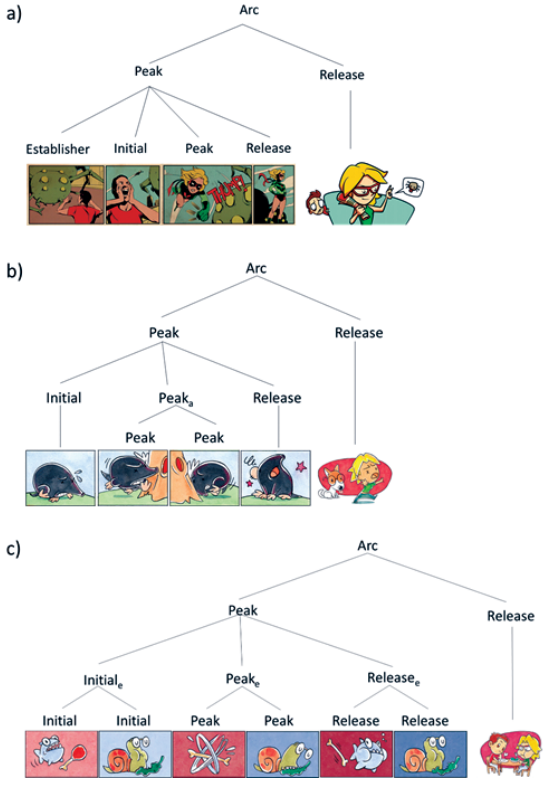


Figure 8. Examples illustrating grammatical tree structures with a a) canonical scheme, b) action conjunction, and c) environmental conjunction. Figures are slightly adapted sequences from *JA!*

For these sequences, narrative constituents correspond with the conceptual division between domains. Note that this division persists despite internal variation within the constituents, with the Peak-Release sequence on the highest level corresponding to a division between auxiliary and primary domain events. Other narrative constructions, e.g. conjunctions, could similarly support domain constructions across panels, and will be investigated more extensively in future works. As shown for other structures, these patterns can be expected to occur regardless of what conceptual domain fills what slot.

Meaning

Conceptual Structure. Conceptual structure specifies how representations are involved in meaning-making, which in the case of domain constructions often involves complex inferencing. Incongruity occurs across situational information, with time, space, or characters mismatching across panels, signalled also through differences in graphology, layout, morphology, and grammar. Such incongruity can then prompt the resolution that those depictions reflect events that do not actually occur in the storyworld (the primary domain), but instead correspond to some alternative context (an auxiliary domain). All examples shown so far involved such inferencing. Despite deviating from the primary domain, resolving these incongruities allows for coherent integration into situation models.

The way that domains are to be integrated to arrive at a sensible resolution will depend on the inferrred nature of the auxiliary domain, i.e., imagination, hallucinations, dreams, and memories (Abusch and Rooth 12; Bimpikou 255; Horstkotte and Pedri 40–48; Mikkonen 110–12). For instance, incongruent appearances of a character can be resolved as happening in a dream in which the character's appearance transforms, rather than this character actually (physically) changing or that a new character is being introduced. Particular graphic and/or structural patterns may be used for certain types of auxiliary domains; e.g., greyscale panels seem more indicative of memories than hallucinations, for which we may instead expect bright or atypical colours. So far, the DC model categorizes nine types of auxiliary domains: Imagination, Knowledge, Dream, Memory, Foresight, Hypothetical, Fiction, Fourth Wall Break, and Analogy, along with cases that may remain Ambiguous.

Imagination and Knowledge domains are inferred as events that occur in the mind of a single experiencer during an active (awake) state. The page in Figure 9a (read from right to left) precedes the "blended-perspective" from Figure 2b, and implies the reflection is *imagined*: the man with the cap (the experiencer) sees an incongruent reflection in the shop window (panel 3), which only he appears (able) to see, as the reflection disappears when someone else is present (panel 6). Generally, Imagination domains show fantasized events originating from a single, awake character that other characters seem unable to perceive, e.g. active imagination, daydreams, or hallucinations. In Figure 9b, the swimming techniques can also be inferred to occur in the mind of the boy only, due to the juxtaposition of these techniques and the close up of the boy's face, and reinforced by the absence of physical materials he could be looking at in the rest of the sequence. Rather than a fantasized event, however, these seem a visual representation of the boy's *knowledge* relating to specific techniques. While both domains appear private to one experiencer, Imagination typically depicts made up information, while Knowledge reflects thoughts of a more substantive nature, such as spatial knowledge (e.g. a map of the environment), encyclopedic knowledge (e.g. how a certain object looks or functions), or instructions (e.g. how to perform certain actions).

While these events occur during characters' awake state, experiencers may also visualize events involuntarily, e.g. when dreaming. In Figure 9c, the third panel shows the experiencer jolting upright with a scream, suggesting he awakens, which is emphasized by the sixth panel depicting him on his bed. The incongruity between the first two panels and the rest can thus be resolved by inferrring the first two panels to represent a dream. Typically, Dream domains are preceded by a character lying down or closing their eyes and/or followed by a character wakening or opening their eyes, providing contextual cues that signal the incongruous events as part of a dream.

Figure 9. Examples showing an a) Imagination domain, b) Knowledge domain, and c) Dream domain. Figure a is from *Bonding* © 2015 Lumarin and Marina Privalova, Figure b from *Poisson* © Nie Jun, and Figure c from *Jar of Fools* © Jason Lutes.

These three domain types concern events assumed to originate completely from someone's mind, but two other types –Memory and Foresight– denote events that should be inferred to occur at some past or future point in the story's timeline. Figure 4a (Socrates's trial), Figure 4c (the woman remembering being angry), and Figure 6 (the collage examples) all show examples where incongruous events have to be construed as a protagonist's memories. Similarly, the collage panel in Figure 10a shows the protagonist overlayed with a series of events that have occurred before, some of which even have been shown in the story explicitly. In these instances of Memory domains, the primary assumption is that the depicted moment is something that the experiencer recalls from the past (which may or may not have been shown earlier in the story). Narratives can also show events that will occur in the future, e.g. via a prophecy or a character having a vision. Figure 10b shows an example of a witch watching her crystal ball with the vision illustrated on the right (a princess picking up a sword, coaxed by the snake on her shoulders). This exemplifies a Foresight auxiliary domain, representing (likely) future events.

Figure 10. Examples showing a a) Memory domain, b) Foresight domain, and c) Hypothetical domain. Figure a and b from *Valley of White Birds* © Wolfsmoke studios and Figure c © Sharitha van der Gouw.

In addition to past and future events, a depicted event may or may not come to pass, i.e., a Hypothetical auxiliary domain. Examples are thought experiments (an answer to the question "What if…?") or outcomes related to very specific circumstances. In Figure 9c the first panel shows an old man saying that "the white goddess" (i.e. the white creature in the second image) may be caught off guard only by the protagonist in panel 2 and 3, and so he "might just be the only one who could kill her". The panel in between these speech balloons shows such a scene where the protagonist has killed the white goddess. However, the reader knows this event has not (yet) happened, and so the panel shows an Hypothetical situation (cued predominantly by the modal keyword "might"), without indicating whether the event is likely to occur or not.

Thus far, we discussed auxiliary domains representing events revolving around the experiencer that visualizes, remembers, or otherwise inspires that event. However, auxiliary domains can also represent events that do not appear private to an experiencer. The first three panels of Figure 11a show different moments of a fight, while the final panel shows a person holding a comic book showing these exact three panels. Here, the first three panels depict fictitous events (a comic book narrative), and the final panel depicts the primary storyworld domain, where the story will continue. This auxiliary sequence is thus part of a Fiction domain, which can be described as a 'story within a story' and/or events that are fictitious to the characters themselves. Examples include depictions of folklore history, fairytales, or other accounts of (past) events that do not involve the narrator itself but other (fictitious) people.

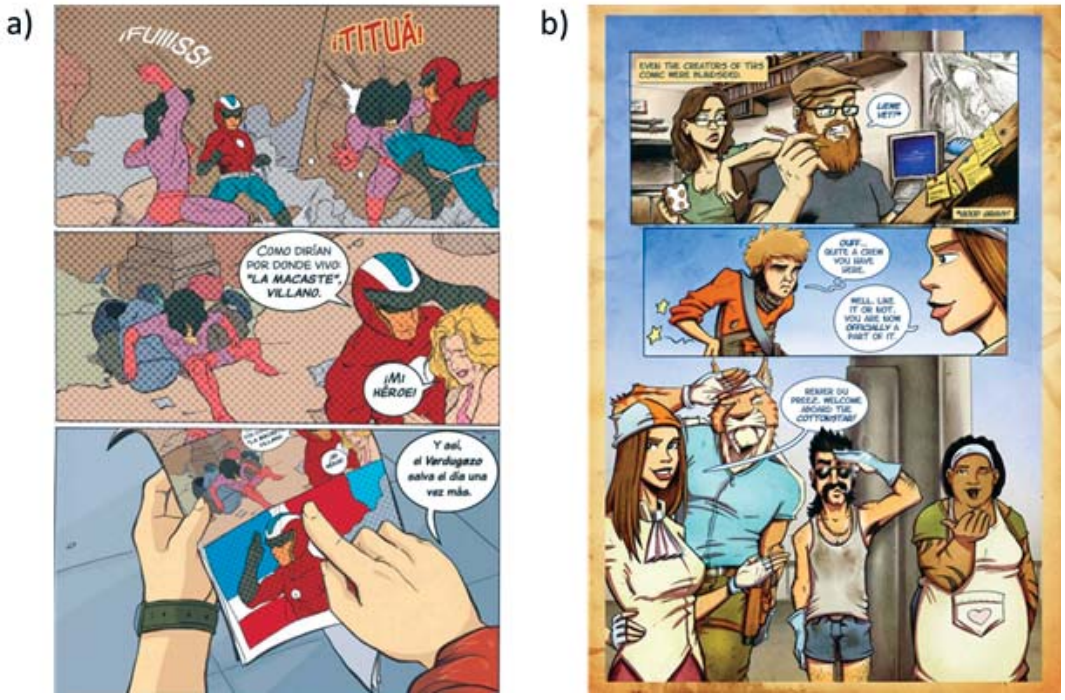


Figure 11. Examples showing a a) Fiction domain and b) Fourth Wall Break domain. Figure a is from *El Verdagazo* © Jorge E. Pérez and Francisco Alberto López and Figure b from *Cottonstar* © Ben Geldenhuys and Danelle Malan.

Additionally, narratives may also suspend the established storyworld altogether, as in Figure 11b where the first panel shows the comic creators reacting to a story event on the previous page, while the second panel continues in the primary storyworld domain. Thus, this first panel steps out of the story for a moment and visualizes figures with no relation to the narrative at all (except supposedly having created it). The incongruity across figures and places is resolved when the first panel is interpreted as an event from the creator's own world. We summarize these as instances of a Fourth Wall Break domain. It is worth pointing out that this also allows visual narratives to be self-referential, and to have creators comment on their own creation.

The last type of auxiliary domain is Analogy, which resolves incongruity via a (metaphoric) comparison between two domains. This was the case for Figure 1, where the animals and superhero figures metaphorically represented the actions and/or feelings of the actual characters shown in the final panel. For these domain constructions, it may be ambiguous whether an diegetic experiencer is behind the analogy (i.e., whether the woman imagines herself as a mole/snail/hero) or whether the comparison can be attributed to a non-diegetic narrator/author.

Finally, auxiliary domain events cannot always be easily categorized and may evoke multiple possible interpretations. A sequence may not imply an experiencer explicitly, e.g. Figure 1, or Figure 10c, where the Hypothetical situation of the protagonist killing the white goddess could be attributed to the mind's eye of either the protagonist or his mentor (or both). Even sequences with overt experiencers may be Ambiguous, when it is unclear what action the experiencer is involved in (imagining, remembering, etc.). In those cases, contextual cues then do not distinguish whether the depicted scene is private to the experiencer or not, or whether the depicted scene could have already occurred in the past. Alternatively, cues may overlap, such as when a characters's dream features a

memory or likely future event. This ambiguity is likely presented on purpose to leave readers in suspense or create more possible inferences (e.g. is it a dream or a prophetic vision?), requiring (or granting) more reader involvement and freedom to interpret sequences according to readers' own, strongest associations, which may contribute to the pleasure of reading.

Meaning across modalities

The discussion so far related to visual information; however, discontinuities also persist in multimodal interactions between text and images. Various examples illustrate such an interaction. In Figures 4c, 6a, and 9d, the text includes past tense and deictic indicators (4c: "that time", 6a: "back then", 10a: "my life like this…has been"), supporting the interpretation that the visual image depicts a past event. Figure 10c is even more overt, with the modal verb "might" reinforcing the inference of a Hypothetical domain. In Figure 11b too, the text in the first panel identifies who is depicted ("the creators of this comic"), which would have been difficult to establish otherwise. These references may even work in hindsight or advance, e.g. when auxiliary events are referenced in later panels (e.g., "I had a bad dream"), textully establishing an event as a particular domain type (here, Dream).

Interfaces across Parallel Architecture structures

So far, we have discussed how the DC model operates on correspondences between graphic structure and meaning, and between combinatorial structure and meaning, and how both support understanding of domain constructions in visual narratives. Correspondences across these structures may align in various ways for visual narratives, which gives rise to different ways that auxiliary domains are presented within a sequence.

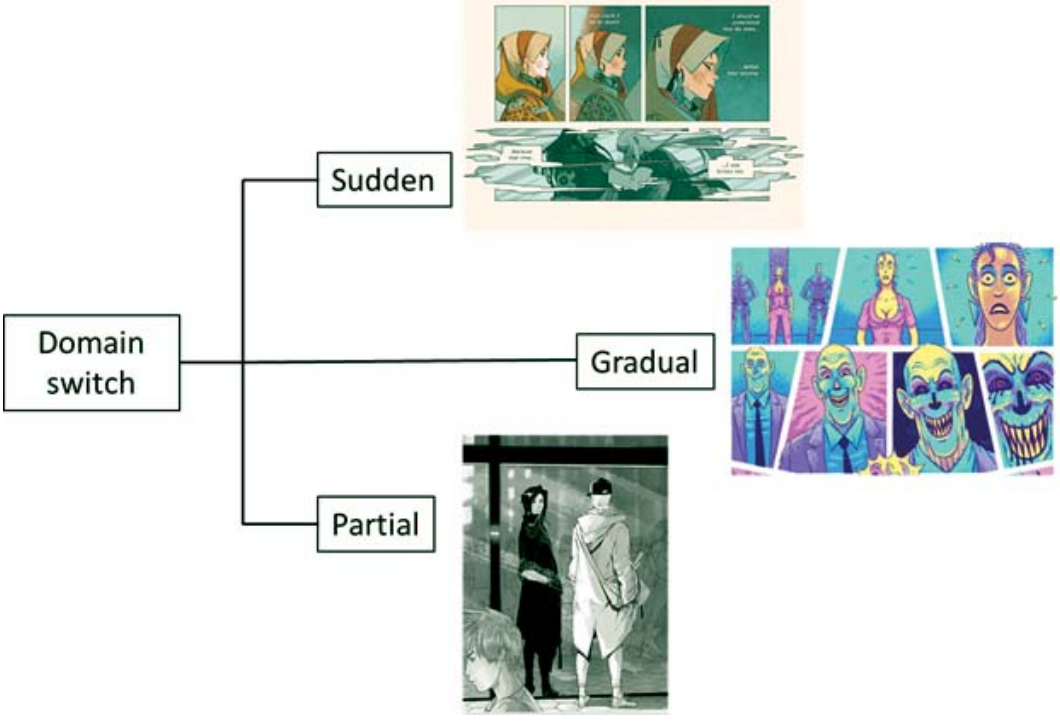


Figure 12. Illustration of the three domain switches: a Sudden transition, a Gradual transition, and a Partial transition.

Figure 12 summarizes how narratives may switch between their multiple domains. With a Sudden transition, layout constructions align with grammatical constructions, such that the narrative switches domains from one individual panel to another. In the example below, the narrative switches to a memory event across panels 3 and 4, with each domain reflected in its own panel. This type of transition would also apply to the two-panel constructions discussed by Abusch and Rooth (8). For Gradual transitions, the domain switch requires more than two panels. The example below illustrates how change across panels occurs progressively, with each subsequent panel amplifying the previous one until a certain end stage is reached (here, the woman realizing the man's malevolence). Finally, a Partial transition relies on graphological and morphological patterns rather than layout and grammar, since two domains are merged within a single panel rather than across a sequence, what previous studies term "blended-perspective" (Bimpikou 246; Maier and Bimpikou). Here, auxiliary elements are added to the primary domain, such that we assume the narrative remains in the established storyworld overall but overlays this scene with auxiliary aspects (the example here shows an Imagined reflection within an otherwise primary domain environment).

Discussion

Altogether, the Domain Constructions (DC) model describes how graphic, combinatorial, and conceptual structures contribute to construing incongruity in visual narrative sequences as depictions of auxiliary domains, such as character's (private) thoughts or other mental processes (e.g. dreams). Inferences of such specific predicates thus signal that the incongruity was likely intentional, meant to distinguish these events from (congruous) events belonging to the established, expected storyworld accessible to all characters, i.e. the primary domain.

The DC model expands upon prior (semantic) analyses of intentional incongruity by arguing that graphological, layout, morphological, and grammatical structures can all cue the conceptual interpretation of an auxiliary domain. For graphic structure, these include correspondences between meaning and colour schemes, (panel border) linework, or layout; within combinatorial structure, morphological strategies distinguish domain switches or connect seemingly distinct figures, and narrative patterns may align with domains. Interfaces across the three components then differentiate how domains are presented in a sequence, characterized in three types of domain transitions. In addition, these constructions appear together in visual sequences, inviting hypotheses related to the (mis)alignment of varying cues, e.g. that the alignment of multiple cues could facilitate the inferencing related to auxiliary domains.

As demonstrated in the range of examples throughout this paper, correspondences between form-related cues and meaning appear to be encoded patterns across visual narratives, emphasizing how incongruity forms a fundamental part of visual storytelling, in addition to congruity. Many visual naratives are analyzed for their contingency across discourse units (Maier and Bimpikou; Abusch), with discontinuity signalling event segmentation (Gernsbacher, "Two Decades" 5; Loschky et al. 322). However, the prevalence of incongruous information–semantic, graphic, and combinatorial–supports that such constructions are also central within visual storytelling. In addition, this also challenges the notion of a narrative as a temporal succession of events (Genette 25), as some depictions of experiences in domain constructions do not align with the established timeline (e.g. depictions of past/future events). While these can be construed as e.g. memories recalled in the current timeline, such inferences follow resolution based on (temporally) incongruous depictions. The question follows what effect such incongruity has on readers' narrative experience. As these sequences can still be comprehended well (Klomberg, Fadeeva, et al.) we speculate this complexity contributes to a sense of intruiging, artful storytelling.

Furthermore, if indeed visual narrative comprehension relies on such patterned structures, involving slots to be filled with appropriate content, it suggests authors and readers have learned these patterns, and that these might be modulated by visual fluency, as shown for other aspects of visual

languages (Cohn et al. 28; Cohn and Kutas 274; Cohn and Maher 79). Such learned constructions may have changed over time or differ across genres or cultures. Some constructions may even extend beyond comic narratives, depending on the affordances that these require. Colour differences, for instance, easily apply to film, while characteristics of panel borders remain a unique graphologial feature of drawn images. Overall, these questions provide relevant challenges for future corpus and/or experimental studies into the comprehension of domain constructions, within the studies of comics, discourse, focalization, perspective taking, and cognitive linguistics.

All in all, the DC model provides a framework for constructions of domains in visual narratives, where graphic, combinatorial, and meaning structures combine as formal parallel components underlying a holistic interpretation of incongruity within sequences. These structures capture the complexity of visual narrative storytelling and its patterned nature, and may easily connect to how domain constructions could operate across modalities. The implications of such patterns raise relevant questions for future work into visual narrative comprehension.

Tilburg University, Netherlands

Acknowledgements

This project has received funding from the European Research Council (ERC) under the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme (grant agreement No 850975).

Works Cited

Abusch, Dorit. "Applying Discourse Semantics and Pragmatics to Co-Reference in Picture Sequences." *Proceedings of Sinn Und Bedeutung*, vol. 17, 2012.

Abusch, Dorit, and Mats Rooth. "Temporal and Intensional Pictorial Conation." *Proceedings of Sinn Und Bedeutung*, vol. 26, 2022.

Andrew, Clark, et al. *Understanding Greek Vases: A Guide to Terms, Styles, and Techniques*. Getty Publications, 2002.

Bimpikou, Sofia. "Perspective Blending in Graphic Media." *Proceedings of the ESSLLI 2018 Student Session*, ESSLLI, 2018, pp. 245–57.

Clausner, Timothy C., and William Croft. "Domains and Image Schemas." *Cognitive Linguistics*, vol. 10, no. 1, 1999, pp. 1–31, https://doi.org/0936±5907/99/0010±0001.

Cohn, Neil. "Combinatorial Morphology in Visual Languages." *The Construction of Words*, edited by Geert Booij, vol. 4, Springer International Publishing, 2018, pp. 175–99, https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-74394-3_7.

—. "(Pea)Nuts and Bolts of Visual Narrative: Structure and Meaning in Sequential Image Comprehension." *Cognitive Psychology*, vol. 65, no. 1, Aug. 2012, pp. 1–38, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cogpsych.2012.01.003.

—. *The Visual Language of Comics: Introduction to the Structure and Cognition of Sequential Images*. Bloomsbury Academic, 2013.

—. "Visual Narrative Structure." *Cognitive Science*, vol. 37, no. 3, 2013, pp. 413–52, https://doi.org/10.1111/cogs.12016.

—. *Who Understands Comics? Questioning the Universality of Visual Language Comprehension*. Bloomsbury Academic, 2020.

—. "Your Brain on Comics: A Cognitive Model of Visual Narrative Comprehension." *Topics in Cognitive Science*, vol. 12, no. 1, Jan. 2020, pp. 352–86, https://doi.org/10.1111/tops.12421.

Cohn, Neil, and Marta Kutas. "Getting a Cue before Getting a Clue: Event-Related Potentials to Inference in Visual Narrative Comprehension." *Neuropsychologia*, vol. 77, Oct. 2015, pp. 267–78, https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuropsychologia.2015.08.026.

Cohn, Neil, and Stephen Maher. "The Notion of the Motion: The Neurocognition of Motion Lines in Visual Narratives." *Brain Research*, 2015, p. 12.

Dijk, Teun A. Van, and Walter Kintsch. *Strategies of Discourse Comprehension*. Academic Press, 1983.

Duncan, Randy. "Persuasive Comics." *What Political Science Can Learn from the Humanities: Blurring Genres*, edited by R.A.W. Rhodes and Susan Hodgett, 2021, pp. 259–86.

Fauconnier, Gilles, and Mark Turner. *The Way We Think: Conceptual Blending and the Mind's Hidden Complexities*. Basic Books, 2002.

Forabosco, Giovannantonio. "Is the Concept of Incongruity Still a Useful Construct for the Advancement of Humor Research?" *Lodz Papers in Pragmatics*, vol. 4, no. 1, Jan. 2008, pp. 45–62, https://doi.org/10.2478/v10016-008-0003-5.

Genette, Gérard. *Narrative Discourse: An Essay in Method*. Translated by Jane E. Lewin, Cornell University Press, 1980.

Gernsbacher, Morton Ann. "Coherence Cues Mapping during Comprehension." *Processing Interclausal Relationships in the Production and Comprehension of Text*, edited by J. Costermans and M. Fayol, Erlbaum, 1997, pp. 3–21.

—. "Two Decades of Structure Building." *Discourse Processes*, vol. 23, no. 3, 1997, pp. 265–304, https://doi.org/10.1080/01638539709544994.

Giora, Rachel, et al. "Weapons of Mass Distraction: Optimal Innovation and Pleasure Ratings." *Metaphor and Symbol*, vol. 19, no. 2, May 2004, pp. 115–41, https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327868ms1902_2.

Hacımusaoğlu, Irmak, et al. "Navigating Meaning in the Spatial Layouts of Comics: A Cross-Cultural Corpus Analysis." *Visual Cognition*, vol. 31, no. 2, Feb. 2023, pp. 126–37, https://doi.org/10.1080/13506285.2023.2198271.

Horstkotte, Silke, and Nancy Pedri. *Experiencing Visual Storyworlds*. Ohio State University Press, 2022.

Huff, Markus, et al. "Cross-Codal Integration of Bridging-Event Information in Narrative Understanding." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 48, no. 6, Aug. 2020, pp. 942–56, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13421-020-01039-z.

Hutson, John P., et al. "Understanding Moment-to-Moment Processing of Visual Narratives." *Cognitive Science*, vol. 42, no. 8, 2018, pp. 2999–3033, https://doi.org/10.1111/cogs.12699.

Jackendoff, Ray. *Foundations of Language: Brain, Meaning, Grammar, Evolution*. Oxford University Press, 2002.

Klomberg, Bien, Irmak Hacımusaoğlu, et al. "Continuity, Co-reference, and Inference in Visual Sequencing." *Glossa: A Journal of General Linguistics*, vol. 8, no. 1, 2023, pp. 1-43, https://doi.org/10.16995/glossa.998.

Klomberg, Bien, Klavdiia Fadeeva, et al. *The Costs and Contours of Incongruous Identities in Visual Narratives*. 2023. Department of Communication and Cognition, Tilburg University.

Langacker, Ronald. *Foundations of Cognitive Grammar. Volume I: Theoretical Prerequisites*. Stanford University Press, 1987.

Loschky, Lester C., et al. "The Scene Perception & Event Comprehension Theory (SPECT) Applied to Visual Narratives." *Topics in Cognitive Science*, vol. 12, no. 1, 2020, pp. 311–51, https://doi.org/10.1111/tops.12455.

Magliano, Joseph P., et al. "The Relative Roles of Visuospatial and Linguistic Working Memory Systems in Generating Inferences during Visual Narrative Comprehension." *Memory & Cognition*, vol. 44, no. 2, Feb. 2016, pp. 207–19, https://doi.org/10.3758/s13421-015-0558-7.

Maier, Emar, and Soa Bimpikou. "Shifting Perspectives in Pictorial Narratives." *Proceedings of Sinn Und Bedeutung*, vol. 2, 2019, pp. 91–105.

Mikkonen, Kai. *The Narratology of Comic Art*. Routledge, 2017.

Ramachandran, V. S., and William Hirstein. "The Science of Art: A Neurological Theory of Aesthetic Experience." *Journal of Consciousness Studies*, vol. 6, no. 6–7, 1999, pp. 15–51.

Schilperoord, Joost. "Ways with Pictures: Visual Incongruities and Metaphor." *Visual Metaphor: Structure and Process*, edited by Gerard Steen, John Benjamins Publishing Company, 2018, pp. 11–47.

van der Gouw, Sharitha, et al. *Visual Storytelling: A Corpus Analysis of Domain Usage in American and Japanese Comic Styles*. 2022. Tilburg University, Master's thesis.

Willats, John. *Art and Representation: New Principles in the Analysis of Pictures*. Princeton University Press, 1997.

Zwaan, Rolf A., and Gabriel A. Radvansky. "Situation Models in Language Comprehension and Memory." *Psychological Bulletin*, vol. 123, no. 2, 1998, pp. 162–85.

Fiction, Empathy, and the Material World

ROSE TURNER

Abstract: Fiction may function to support human social interaction by cultivating empathic abilities. The past decade has yielded promising evidence in support of this theory, though the multidimensionality of both fiction-engagement and empathy have presented methodological challenges and led to mixed findings. Studies have tended to focus on reading and have generally treated cognition as a solely internal process. I position empathy and engagement with fiction as ontologically extended processes. I argue that further systematic exploration of fiction technologies would promote a comprehensive and culturally relevant account of the relationship between fiction-engagement and empathy and enhance understanding of its cognitive architecture.

Keywords: Empathy, fiction, social cognition, extended mind, material engagement theory

Fiction, Empathy, and the Material World

> What a miracle it is that out of these small, flat, rigid squares of paper unfolds world after world after world, worlds that sing to you, comfort and quiet or excite you. Books help us understand who we are and how we are to behave. They show us what community and friendship mean; they show us how to live and die. (Lamott, 1994).

Fiction is big business (Nettle, 2005) and a ubiquitous pastime (Loughborough University, 2015; Office for National Statistics, 2012; see also, Barnes, 2012). It has been hypothesised that fiction, which appears to be species-typical and universal, is a nonutilitarian by-product of other evolved capabilities (Pinker, 1997), but it may in fact have an adaptive function (Nettle, 2005; Tooby and Cosmides, 2001), benefitting society through its cultivation of social intelligence (e.g., Oatley, 1999; Pinker, 2011, Zunshine, 2006) and opportunities to explore social and moral themes (Hakemulder, 2000; Nussbaum, 1990, 1995). These ideas have received attention in experimental psychology over the past decade, though research findings have been mixed and this may be due, in part, to the challenges of operationalizing empathy and selecting fiction stimuli. In this article, I introduce the relationship between fiction and empathic abilities, and provide a brief overview of current psychological research and its limitations. Drawing on the extended mind thesis (Clark and Chalmers, 1998) and Material Engagement Theory (Malafouris, 2013), I frame both fiction-engagement and empathising as partly externalised processes and use this framing to make general suggestions for future experimental approaches to fiction effects on empathy.

Fiction and Social Life

Fiction, as opposed to nonfiction and other leisure pursuits, may have social and even societal benefits. This is due to its inherently social focus (Mar and Oatley, 2008; Oatley, 1999): fictional characters are usually human, or they bear psychological resemblance to humans, with non-human protagonists imbued with humanlike traits and involved in human social themes (e.g., Mar, 2009). Whilst nonfiction narratives can also present social events, fiction, which is understood to be nonveridical, provides the opportunity to explore them without real-world obligations or conse-

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [56-72]

quences (Keen, 2007). Where nonfiction tends to foreground information, fiction is concerned with possibility, characters and their emotions (Oatley, 1999), and so fiction readers can gain a level of insight into the private thoughts and emotional lives of others usually unavailable in nonfiction prose (e.g., journalism, biography and history; Nünning, 2014).

The more "social" its content, the more people appear to enjoy fiction: Longstanding works such as Shakespeare's plays contain interrelated networks of characters–which reflect the size and structures of most human social networks—navigating social themes. Love and status, for example, are reflected in Shakespeare's comedy and tragedy genres, respectively, at their highest stakes (Nettle, 2005). Children show preferences for stories that contain people rather than objects, particularly those which include descriptions of characters' mental states (Barnes and Bloom, 2014). Appreciation of fictional narratives and the development of children's social acumen may be linked, as the understanding that others have different perspectives to one's own known as "Theory of Mind" (ToM; Premack and Woodruff, 1978), typically develops around age four (Wimmer and Perner, 1983), along with the tendency to become interested in fairytales, and may aid reading comprehension (Astington, 1990; Dore et al., 2018).

ToM can be characterised as a component of "cognitive empathy" (interpreting others' mental states including thoughts, beliefs, motivations and feelings) which, in turn, is contrasted with "affective empathy" (sharing the emotions of a particular target; Cuff et al., 2016). I use "empathy" as the umbrella term under which cognitive and affective empathic processes sit because its definition encompasses cognitive and affective target content, fictional and imagined, as well as real-world target agents (Cuff et al., 2016), and also because the term invokes its aesthetic origins: The German philosopher Robert Vischer (1873) used "Einfühlung", literally translated as "in-feeling" (Waite, 2012), to refer to the capacity to project feelings of pleasure onto an art piece or object. Subsequently, "empathy" was introduced by the English psychologist Edward Titchener (1909), meaning to *feel into* a person or situation.

Empathy, then, is not a process, but a state "in which one arrives having undergone those grounding processes, whatever they may have been" (Smith, 2017, p. 718). In other words, a range of processes, such as emotion recognition, contagion, perspective-taking and memory could contribute to the state of having empathy (see also, Zaki and Ochsner, 2012). Empathic abilities are generally associated with positive interpersonal relationships and prosocial behaviour (Castano, 2012; Paal and Bereczkei, 2007), but they vary among neurologically typical adults, and selective deficits are characteristic of some developmental differences, clinical and degenerative disorders (e.g., Guastella et al., 2013; Poletti et al., 2012). However, these faculties develop through the lifespan (e.g., Happé et al., 1998), and can be trained (Teding van Berkhout and Malouff, 2016), and so understanding if and how fiction-engagement might enhance them could have real-world social benefits.

Research Findings and Challenges

The most robust psychological evidence of a relationship between fiction and empathy comes from positive correlations between familiarity with fiction authors, a proxy measure of fiction-reading frequency (Stanovich and West, 1989), and performance on behavioural tests of empathy components (for a meta-analysis, see Mumper and Gerrig, 2017). This association appears stronger for fiction compared to nonfiction (Mumper and Gerrig, 2017) and to sustain when familiarity with nonfiction is statistically controlled for (e.g., Mar et al., 2006; Turner and Vallée-Tourangeau, 2023). This indicates that the narrative features of fiction enhance empathy above and beyond general reading processes. Experimental studies have supported this hypothesized direction of cause, revealing a small, immediate and positive effect of fiction-reading on empathy task performance (for a meta-analysis, see Dodell-Feder and Tamir, 2018), although this literature is mixed with some key results failing to replicate (e.g., Camerer et al., 2018; Panero et al., 2016; Samur et al., 2018; though see Kidd and Castano 2017, 2018a, 2018b; see also, Panero et al., 2017; Van Kujik et al., 2018).

Inconsistencies across experimental findings may be attributable to the challenge of working with empathy and fiction-engagement, which are both multidimensional constructs (Turner, 2020). Studies have used a range of self-report and behavioural tasks to probe empathy processes, including perspective-taking (e.g., Mar et al., 2006), emotion recognition (e.g., Pino and Mazza, 2016; Kidd and Castano, 2013), and emotional responses to others (e.g., Koopman, 2015; Pino and Mazza, 2016), as well as associated constructs like sympathy or concern (e.g., Bal and Veltkamp, 2013; Mar et al., 2006), and prosocial behaviour (e.g., Koopman, 2015; Johnson, 2012). These processes show substantial within- (and between-) person variation (Cox et al., 2012) and they can dissociate (Oakley et al., 2016), reflecting the heterogeneity of the empathy construct (Cuff et al., 2016; De Vignemont and Singer, 2006). Moreover, the same outcome measures have been used to assess different aspects of empathy across studies—reflected in a range of terminology such as "ToM", "interpersonal sensitivity" and "mentalizing"—and this raises concerns about construct validity (Black et al., 2021).

Fictional prose varies by length, theme, genre, narrative and linguistic complexity, narration and focalisation, as well proximity to, or mimetic resemblance of, historic or current events. Fictions also differ in their ability to imaginatively "transport" readers, a process which appears to moderate some narrative effects (e.g., Green and Brock, 2000; Schwerin and Lenhart, 2022). Defining the features responsible for fiction effects has thus presented a challenge for researchers. Where studies have aimed to do so via experimental comparison (e.g., "literary" versus "popular" genres; Kidd and Castano, 2013), random assignment to one of an assortment of texts presents issues of within-group heterogeneity even when efforts are made to match text stimuli for length and complexity. This issue can be addressed using multilevel statistical models (e.g., Panero et al., 2016) but this has not been general practice, which may have led to false positive results (see Judd et al., 2012). The alternative is to vary elements of a single stimulus text (e.g., Koopman, 2016), but this strategy reduces generalisability, slowing the accumulation of evidence, and while successful replications bolster found effects, they do not necessarily shed further light on the mechanisms responsible.

Reconsidering Reading

Stories vary not only in their narrative elements, but also in the technologies used to construct and present them. This article's epigraph emphasises the profoundly felt personal and social impact of books, yet stories do not only reside on "flat, rigid squares of paper" (Lamott, 1994, p. 15). One could be familiar with a wide range of literary works without having read a word of them: stories are available on the TV, on film, in the theatre, via interactive and virtual gaming and roleplay, tablets and audio devices. Nonetheless, the majority of studies investigating fiction's effects on empathy have focused on reading (Black and Barnes, 2015; Turner and Felisberti, 2018). There are three core reasons for this: First, the relationship between stories and empathy has traditionally been the subject of literary scholarship where it forms part of a longstanding agenda—rooted in eighteenth century distrust of the popularization of books—to understand how literature could influence readers' expectations, actions and morals (for an overview, see Keen, 2007). Second, where experimental studies have since addressed the question using psychological measures typically designed for developmental populations or diagnostic purposes, mixed results have raised doubt about the causal effect. Establishing this fundamental link has taken precedence over exploration of potential moderators, including medium. Third, the majority of the psychological fiction-effects research is grounded in the cognitivist (internalist, representationalist) paradigm, which models cognition as a form of information processing in which mental (and neural) structures mediate sensory inputs and behavioural outputs (Simon, 1979). Through this lens, the social knowledge or skill acquired through fiction-engagement is understood to be consumed, internalised and later applied to real-life scenarios. This does not preclude the use of other media stimuli, but emphasis on the manipulation of social content "in our heads" (Gallagher, 2013) results in ontological indifference towards the form—and associated material properties—through which that content is presented. Using text, which is often the most practical approach, is deemed methodologically sufficient.

These assumptions warrant reconsideration. First, it is true that reading literature continues to account for a substantial portion of many people's leisure time (e.g., Barnes, 2012); however, more people watch television (e.g., in the US, UK, China and Germany; Bureau of Labor Statistics, 2017; Seddon, 2011; Statistica, 2022; Stiftung für Zukunftsfragen et al., n.d.), and many engage with cinema, theatre, radio, audiobooks, and virtual gaming. In order to create a culturally relevant account of fiction effects, it is important to address the range of technologies through which fiction can be, and is, consumed. Second, robust correlational evidence (Mumper and Gerrig, 2017) and positive experimental findings (Dodell-Feder and Tamir, 2018) support the existence of a true effect of fiction on empathy. Certainly, it is necessary to confirm and unpack the mechanics of this relationship, but emphasis on reading is not a prerequisite. Reading is not the original method of engaging with stories nor the most common. Oral storytelling is culturally universal (Brown, 1991), has existed since humans developed the capacity for speech (Zipes, 2012), and the earliest stories were shared in this way. For example, the *Cosmic Hunt* myth appears to have been told when there was a land bridge connecting the areas that are now Alaska and Russia, dating it between 28,000–13,000 BC (Storr, 2019), and Aesop's Fables were not written down until the 200s BC—three centuries after they were created. Spoken word, performance art or radio, therefore, are closer than books to the origins of storytelling.

Finally, most current studies of fiction effects on empathy implicitly cast cognition as the "brain-bound affair" (Barona, 2021, p. 138) of generating internal representations from external stimuli. ToM, for example, tends to be measured using false-belief tasks, social vignettes or narratives, or via emotion recognition tasks (for an overview of behavioural ToM tasks, see Turner and Felisberti, 2017). These tools are not theoretically neutral but signify a specific perspective which construes individuals as having "folk theories" of behaviour that they use to ascribe mental states to others. Consider the most commonly used behavioural task in the fiction-empathy field (see Dodell-Feder and Tamir's, 2018, and Mumper and Gerrig's, 2017, meta-analyses; see also Black et al., 2021): Baron-Cohen et al.'s (2001) Reading the Mind in the Eyes Test. This task requires participants to interpret the emotions contained within photographs of disembodied eyes and to ascribe appropriate verbal labels from selections of terms. Other common measures ask participants to name thoughts or emotions based on pictures or vignettes (e.g., Emotion Attribution Task [Blair and Cipolotti, 2000]; Yoni Task [Shamay-Tsoory and Aharon Peretz, 2007]), or to reflect on, and express via self-report, their general tendencies to appreciate others' mental experiences (e.g., dimensions of the Interpersonal Reactivity Index [Davis, 1983]; Toronto Empathy Questionnaire [Koopman, 2015]). Thus, the most commonly used tasks have been based on the presumption of a detached observer who uses mental representations to consciously reflect on the mental states stored in other people's heads.

The rise in "4E" approaches offers an alternative ontology of mind, where cognition is characterised not as taking place solely "north-of-neck" (Fodor, 1999, p. 98), but as *embedded, enacted, embodied* or *extended* via processes and structures outside the head (for an overview, see Carney, 2020). Proponents of 4E approaches argue that the cognitive processes studied in modern cognitive science are dependent on the agent's body, their environment, and interactions between the two, though they vary in how these integrate (Newen et al., 2018). Take, for example, numerical cognition: counting need not rely on internal linguistic representations (Clark, 2006) when natural numbers can be found, used and manipulated on bodies (fingers and so on, e.g., Saxe, 1981) and in the environment (e.g., tokens and tallies; De Cruz, 2008). Although they are unified in opposition to internalist, brain-bound perspectives, there are conflicts within 4E approaches (Shapiro, 2010). For example, embedded theories retain an emphasis on internal, representational structures that contain knowledge about the world (Kiverstein, 2018), whereas the extended theories based on Clark and Chalmers's (1998) extended mind (EM) thesis argue that, due to environmental resources taking an active role in cognitive processes (e.g., tools and technologies such as diaries and computers), they can, in some conditions, be considered constituents of those processes (Kiverstein, 2018; Malafouris and Renfrew, 2010).

Social cognition is the system of mechanisms and processes that enable humans to make sense of social information and behave appropriately in specific social contexts (Shany-Ur and Rankin, 2014), and so the environment is fundamentally important to accounts of social cognitive processing. Works of fiction, as inherently social and modally diverse, represent information to be processed using social cognitive apparatus as well as tools, situated within environments, that can be considered constituents in those processes. In the following sections I draw on extended approaches in order to outline how the properties of a given fiction presentation are integral to the emergence of the empathic processes involved in its understanding, and describe how fiction-engagement and empathy processes may continue to impact each other over time at the cultural level.

Fiction and Empathy in the Material World

Traditionally, theory-based accounts of empathic abilities (e.g., ToM; see Coll et al., 2017) have been contrasted with simulation accounts ("Theory-Theory" versus "Simulation Theory"); the latter being the idea that observers use the same mental apparatus when interpreting the thoughts and feelings of a target person as that person uses when having those thoughts and feelings (e.g., Coplan, 2011; Goldman, 1995, 2006). Despite often being pitted against one another, these accounts are not mutually exclusive, and social cognitive processes have been modelled using both domains (supported by neuroscientific evidence, Zaki and Ochsner, 2012; Goldman's, 2006, simulation account is also integrative, but with simulation at the forefront). This dual-process approach is reflected in Mar's (2018) proposal that fiction-engagement may enhance empathy through two routes: the accumulation of social knowledge via the social information presented ("content") and the recruitment and honing of mental apparatus used in real life social scenarios ("process"), with the majority of studies revealing effects along the latter route.[1] For example, Tamir et al. (2016) found that brain activity in the dorsomedial prefrontal cortex, a subnetwork of the default network—the latter known to be involved in simulation of spaces, scenes and mental states—mediated the positive relationship between fiction exposure and performance on a ToM task. This builds on the substantial body of work revealing perceptual and motor simulation processes involved in the interpretation of language (e.g., Speer at al., 2009; for an overview, see Bergen, 2012).

In social cognition, too, Simulation Theory has been endorsed by the discovery of mirror neurons that enable automatic mimicry at the neural level (Rizzolatti et al., 1996). Emphasis on neuronal activity can perpetuate an all-in-the-head ontology of empathy, yet empathy represents an embodied phenomenon since mental states are enacted via the animate body (via facial expressions and gesture) and, as they are directly perceptible, they do not need to be interpreted using folk theory (Krueger, 2009). Empathy is also situated within specific social interactions, and it is extended, because when sharing in another person's experience, particularly if mirror neurons are "coupled" via simulation (Iacoboni, 2008, p. 265), the perceiver exploits the part of the environment that is the other person. Thus, the individual is extended socially (the cognitive process is "distributed" across individuals; Flor and Hutchins, 1991), having evolved to be "plug-compatible" (Kosslyn, 2007, p. 547) with other humans. This is not to say that traditional perspectives on social cognition no longer have a place. Rather, 4E approaches can enrich these "representation-hungry" accounts (Herschbach, 2018, p. 524) in that cognitive events, such as the interpretation of a target's emotional state, are seen as extended and processual, involving the brain, but also the body and its surrounding context (Krueger, 2009). This model moves intersubjectivity, at least in part, out of the head and into the systems and structures of the social environment.

Empathy, then, is extended through other people (day-to-day empathy), as well as through fictional tools (fictional empathy); works of fiction are part of the social environment and they are also tools for presenting social life. From a cognitivist perspective, fictions are products of a unidirectional, causal process wherein thoughts or mental representations flow out of the mind of a writer and are put onto paper via the writer's hand; the mind is sequestered away from the body which, in

turn, is detached from pen, ink and paper (or computer keyboard; Bernini, 2014). This leaves little room for the kinetic and material dimensions of the "doing" of writing (Freiman, 2015; see also, Booker Prize nominee Alan Garner, 2022, describing his preference for the "mysterious" kinetic and intuitive experience of writing rather than typing), for writing as thinking (Menary, 2007; Oatley and Djikic, 2008) or as "thought in action" (Menary, 2007, p. 630); rather, penned or typed language simply functions as external storage for internal ideas. If story-production involves a one-way route from brain to page, one could not say "the book wrote itself", or "the characters took on lives of their own" (see Taylor et al., 2003), or even "it didn't make sense until I read it back". There can be no dialogue between the characters and their writer who feels compelled to create particular outcomes for them and empathises with them when reading back, acting simultaneously as author and reader, nor can the experience of developing ideas through brainstorming or redrafting be readily accounted for (e.g., Bernini, 2014; Clark and Chalmers, 1998; Freiman, 2015). This yields a static object incapable of surprising the author, of which interpretation constitutes an entirely separate act. On the other hand, considering story-making as a process of externalised cognition positions both the author's mind and external writing materials, including language (Clark, 2008), and technology (Bernini, 2014), as constituents of the cognitive ecosystem (Hutchins, 2010) from which the fictional narrative emerges (Clark and Chalmers, 1998), and invites the reader into the equation.

The theory that fiction can influence real-world empathy for others is based on the notion of a reader who actively makes sense of the story (e.g., Barthes, 1967/1977) and so who, through reading, has a functional role in its creation (I use "reading" as shorthand for the consumption of fiction in a given format). The extent to which imaginative effort, as opposed to more passive or immersive engagement, underlies fiction effects on empathy, remains unclear, with more research needed (see Hakemulder, 2000; Kidd and Castano, 2013, cf. Turner and Vallée-Tourangeau, 2020). However, the implication is that just as empathy emerges from interaction between two or more systems (those of empathiser and target), the meaning of a literary narrative is distributed across (at least) two minds—those of author and reader—and unfolds amid the interplay of the systems surrounding each.

Material Engagement Theory (MET; Malafouris, 2013) sheds light on the nature of these systems. Like EM, this cognitive archaeological approach moves beyond internal mentation to describe and examine the "middle space where brain, body, and culture are conflated" (Malafouris, 2020, p.3). As with EM, in MET, external artifacts (as well as bodily and cultural things) are conceived as cognitive constituents. In his challenge to anthropocentric definitions of material agency, where material objects are only considered active in relation to human use of them, Malafouris's (2008, 2013) MET account distinguishes between having a sense of agency, which may be a solely human phenomenon, and agency itself, which is not (Barona, 2021).[2] To borrow Malafouris's example, a clay pot is not simply the product of the potter's mental idea for a pot with which the clay subsequently complied. Although the potter may have a sense of their own agency in the process, the pot was formed not by the potter's impositions on the clay but via dynamic (and potentially equitable; Clark, 2007) interplay between the potter's body, the wheel, and the clay's affordances (Gibson, 1979). There is an implied symmetry (Latour, 1999) between people and *things* (Malafouris, 2020), where both have agency, with things at once external to the body but internal to the cognitive ecosystem.

Making fiction, technologies such as pen, paper, computer keyboard, as well as the materiality of words (printed or sounded out) are the *things* internal to the process while being external to the writer's body. Just as the potter has a sense of authorship as the creator of the finished pot, the writer feels that they have authored the written story, though it is actually a process of co-creation between people and materials (Malafouris, 2013), emerging via "inextricable tangles of feedback, feedforward and feedaround loops that promiscuously criss-cross the boundaries of brain, body and the world" (Clark, 2012, p. 277). Depending on medium, authorship (and sense of authorship) may be distributed across a range of creative units. In film, for example, authorship is routinely extended across translators, screenwriters, producers, directors, actors, musicians, make-up artists, set designers, edi-

tors and so on. Each unit or department, drawing on its own specific equipment and materials, contributes to the larger project of the film as a whole. The "language" of the story refers both to the words used to convey its narrative and to the semiotic opportunities afforded by the medium through which it is presented (e.g., *cinematic language*).

When interpreting this language, the reader brings their unique, inter- and intra-cultural experiences of similar environments, including encounters with the language of the format, such as experience with cinematic or theatrical devices, particular themes and tropes, as well as the social environment associated with the modality. To borrow from Gallagher and Ransom's (2016) application of MET to joint attention, a social interaction in which individuals coordinate their actions, involving the social cognitive ability to move beyond egocentric perspectives on the world and meet another person in a shared cognitive space, the reader's sensemaking is "extended across brains-bodies-agents-environments, in ways that incorporate relevant (and potentially unique) background components" (p. 344). A tool's usage or "meaning" or "what's-it-for-ness" is not stable and objective but changes with each new user, or with the same user over time, and this is impacted by the present environment as well as experience of previous environments. In the same way, the meaning of a story is not stable but varies with the affordances and environment of each presentation of it both within and between readers.

Originations and Interpretations

If fiction sensemaking emerges from interactions between story authors and story readers (Popova, 2014), with the reader both impacted by the story and active in the construction of its meaning, then the process of reading represents a spiralling system of origination and sensemaking or interpretation. In this way, the continuous creation of any work of art is distributed along its path of life, rendering unclear whether it is the artist or the audience who is creating the work (Latour, 2013). This dynamic process occurs across several levels. At the individual level (insofar as any aspect of the process can be thought of as concerning individuals disentangled from sociocultural contexts), readers vary in their style of engagement; for example, by taking protagonist versus eyewitness perspectives regardless of whether the narrative is first- or third-person (Hartung et al., 2017). Additionally, bringing new life history to each reading means they experience the story differently every time. At the social level, readers may engage in conversation and commentary which layers meaning onto the "finished" fiction product, and fiction has recently become more interactive due to the internet facilitating discussion amongst audiences and critics, fan theories and fan fiction creations (see Rose, 2011). At this level, interpretations of a work of fiction can diverge a great deal: "the more we interpret it the more we unfold the multiplicity of those who love it as well as the multiplicity of what they love in it" (Latour, 2013, p. 241).

At the cultural level, each subsequent iteration of a story contributes to its cultural manifestation (and the internet has made stories evermore transmissible across cultures). This layers onto the story's next telling—be that in conversation, via commentary or a new format—as well as on "new" fiction productions. For example, linguistic intensifiers such as "really", "very" and "so" in the TV sitcom *Friends* (Bright et al., 1994–2004) reflected but may also have innovated language trends (Tagliamonte and Roberts, 2005), and the durability of Shakespeare's works has resulted in many of his phrases appearing in contemporary parlance. In the former, the (untrue) reference to lobsters as animals that mate for life ("he's her lobster") may have influenced the darkly comic absurdist film *The Lobster* (Lanthimos, 2015)—which features an institution that requires single people to meet romantic partners or else be permanently transformed into an animal of their choosing—or audiences' interpretations of it at least. Dickens's *Oliver Twist* raised awareness of the cruelty of the workhouse system in Victorian England. Originally published in monthly instalments, a large portion of the chapter following Oliver's request for more food describes the punishments visited upon him for doing so (Richardson, 2012). Much of this tends to be omitted from contemporary versions of the story,

perhaps because the workhouse system no longer exists and modern audiences do not have so strong an appetite for the visceral experience of it afforded by film or TV remakes. Pinker (2011) has argued that the perspective-taking experience afforded by books—which became widespread following the development of the mechanical printing press (in the mid-1400s; Lagerfeld, 1986)—reduced public enjoyment in witnessing the suffering of others (e.g., attending public corporeal punishment). Thus, the general effects of fiction on empathy can be seen to have directly influenced the ways in which such stories get retold. Whilst *Friends,* Shakespeare and Dickens represent particularly influential examples, the cultural lives of all works of fiction are constructed through ongoing spirals of making and sensemaking which dynamically intersect the levels of individual, society and culture.

Cognition and Culture

Engaging with falseness in fiction is a common phenomenon but it is also a strange one: stories communicate cultural values, which impact cultural practices, but while people are intensely interested in accuracy when information is intended to be truthful, they selectively suspend disbelief for fiction (Tooby and Cosmides, 2001). Difficulties interpreting pretence in some populations (e.g., autism; Jarrold, 2003) indicates that this capacity is not a by-product of general intelligence but arises from a specialized subsystem built into the human cognitive architecture (Tooby and Cosmides, 2001).

If fiction-engagement and empathy are served by the same social cognitive mechanisms, including mentalizing, emotion perception and response, then fiction can be seen to shape empathy and empathy to shape fiction as part of the dynamic process of origination and interpretation (or making and sensemaking) characterised above. The MET perspective foregrounds the role of material culture in this fiction-empathy loop. According to MET, external materials do not simply scaffold the ways people think, they also shape them. To revisit the numerical cognition example from earlier, the archaeological record indicates that numeracy co-evolved with the making of clay tokens used to perform accounting tasks (Malafouris, 2013), and addition appears to have emerged cross-culturally before subtraction and other operations, perhaps because adding notches to a tally stick is easier than erasing them (Overmann, 2016). Humans do not create a tool or a work of art via a one-way causal process; "we make things which in turn make us" (Ihde and Malafouris, 2019, p. 195). This macro perspective, which explains how tool use can impact cognition transactionally as well as cross-culturally and over time, resonates with the central assumption of fiction-empathy research that both real and fictional social information is understood using the same cognitive mechanisms (Gerrig, 1993; see also, Bergen, 2012), and that the impetus to experience empathy and explore social stories hones the processes which support their understanding (though this is usually described in terms of knowledge acquisition and internal mentation; Mar, 2018; Mar and Oatley, 2008; Oatley, 1999, 2011; Oatley and Djikic, 2017; cf. Currie, 2003, and Keen, 2007).

New technologies are not conjured by authors who require them to tell particular stories. Rather, specific technological affordances mediate the creation and interpretation of stories in ways which impact their real-world effects on empathy and, in turn, future iterations of those stories. For example, the advent of private, leisure-reading from the 1400s—late 1700s that followed the development of the mechanical printing press (Lagerfeld, 1986), enabled mass access to the personal lives of distant characters. The popularity of stories consequently expediated the evolution of a range of mass storytelling technologies, each entailing the engagement of different empathic processes. Despite the subsequent proliferation of radio, television and the internet, print literature (along with later technologies) has sustained (or adapted; Scolari, 2013), indicating that it affords something its counterparts do not; it is functionally unique. As McLuhan (1964/1994) put it, "the medium is the message": medium is fundamental to the way content is experienced. The medium is also the *mas*sage (McLuhan et al., 1967/2008)—it affects the whole sensorium (this update amounted from an error in typesetting the original phrase for the new publication which McLuhan liked and decided

to keep; McLuhan, n. d.). As fictional content presented via different technologies is perceived and processed through the body in different ways, material culture is essential to the way it is engaged with, understood and ultimately reapplied.

Extending Fiction-Empathy Research

If we accept Malafouris's proposal that minds and things are not only causally linked but are "constitutively interdependent" (one cannot exist without the other; Malafouris, 2013, p. 77), as well as the theory that fiction-engagement and empathising are consubstantial, involving the same cognitive apparatus, then we must view the material affordances of fiction technologies as constituent in the emergence and evolution of empathy. This is not simply an abstract, theoretical consideration: because empathy is multidimensional, the mode through which a story is presented may have specific and unique effects on different and sometimes dissociable processes.

Consider, for example, variations in the presentation of Lady Macbeth's descent into madness afforded by different fiction technologies. The radio actor delivers lines with a trembling voice, whereas film enables close-ups of a tearful face, atmospheric scenography, music; perhaps even an informative flashback. At the theatre, the actor's voice is projected into the auditorium and this technique necessitates a level of physical effort and accompanying bodily expression that film acting does not usually require. Meanwhile, when reading the text in a volume of *The Complete Works of Shakespeare,* imagination helps to set the scene, adjusted by prior knowledge (including of the story and its many iterations), and constrained by the reader's present environment. Reading, listening or viewing will engage the "grounding processes" (Smith, 2017, p. 718)—emotion perception, memory, simulation and mental representation, for example—that contribute to empathy, to different degrees. Thus, mental representation alone does not account for the complexities of empathy in fiction-engagement; rather, it has a greater or lesser role depending on modality, with certain technologies facilitating direct perception of social content in ways that more closely reflect real-world social processing.

Moreover, the reader, listener or (at-home) film viewer has the option to move forward and backward between scenes, revisit key moments or background information, skim over or skip gory sections, and check how the story concludes. Recalling empathy's origin as an aesthetic experience, the tool becomes something that is *felt into* and experienced as responsive to the agent's explorations (Chemero, 2016). This level of interaction would be impossible in the theatre or cinema, although these modes may incorporate other devices to impact sensemaking (e.g., "easter eggs"—hidden elements which call-back or foreshadow parts of the story or reference other stories). New theatre technologies, for example, have increased options for cueing action (e.g., stagehands wearing headsets), enabling productions to incorporate complex and multimedia design elements, interactive costumes, performer-controlled lighting and sound, audience participation and multi-sensory immersive experiences (Nicholas et al., 2021). Advances in interactive viewing technologies have recently enabled mass engagement with do-it-yourself film plotlines—in 2018, streaming service Netflix released its first interactive film, *Black Mirror: Bandersnatch* (McLean and Slade, 2018)—facilitating risk-free exploration of potential outcomes to a range of fictional social scenarios.

Active "writerly" engagement (Barthes, 1967/1977) may not only be a function of some fiction formats, but may be *required* for empathic processes to be meaningfully impacted (Hakemulder, 2000; Kidd and Castano, 2013; Zunshine, 2006). It may be that the relative visual and auditory poverty of books entails empathic faculties to be engaged through simulation to a greater degree than film, for example, through which some mental states can be directly perceived. On the other hand, experience with close-ups in film might support facial emotion recognition or emotion sharing, particularly when paired with a congruent soundtrack. Any mode which allows the reader or viewer to refer back to important contextual information might support accuracy or efficiency in interpretating complex beliefs and intentions. The uniquely social, collaborative and synergistic engagement op-

portunities of immersive theatre and virtual reality might engage these faculties further, as participants become acutely aware of their own agency and impact on the narrative world (e.g., Turner and Kasperczyk, 2022). Here, the "exchange of one's own reality for the sensations of another takes to its furthest logical extension the fusing with another object that aesthetics' *Einfühlung* set out to describe" (Keen, 2007, p. 39). These questions can only be explored through examination of the varying textures, social and material affordances of different modes of fiction-engagement.

While most fiction-empathy research has used written text as stimuli, some studies have examined the effects of other presentations of fiction (e.g., Black and Barnes, 2015; Mar et al., 2010; Turner and Felsiberti, 2018) and yielded promising results (cf. De Mulder et al., 2022). How far different technologies correspond with different empathy components has yet to be identified, however, as well as strong evidence of causation. This could be addressed by examining the effects of a single, selected technology on a selected empathy component or components. To some degree, this approach is already being taken, albeit for different reasons: in some studies, text is presented on paper and in others on screen, a practical consideration which, despite evidence that this likely results in processing differences (with documented effects on absorption and comprehension; Mangen and Kuiken, 2014; Singer Trackhman et al., 2019), rarely features in theoretical discussions.

A more ambitious approach would involve comparing effects of different presentations of the same story on a selected empathy component or components; for example, comparing reading a story to listening, to viewing a film version or live performance of it, to participating in gaming or interactive performance versions. Experiments could measure empathic accuracy or efficiency, while incorporating different target content via visual, auditory, and narrative tasks (for an overview, see Turner & Felisberti, 2017), because identifying the particular domains impacted within participants is essential to understanding how far specific technological affordances contribute to specific empathic processes. Developing this line of enquiry, "active" versus "passive" engagement styles could be compared between technologies, by contrasting theatre, gaming or film, where visual and auditory cues are provided, to reading, where they are intuited. This could ultimately be combined with within-technology comparisons of complex or self-guided versus predictable plotlines, the presence versus absence of specific stylistic features (e.g., Koopman, 2016), or manipulation of engagement levels (e.g., Turner & Valleé-Tourangeau, 2020). These approaches would enable assessment of the transferable effects of social processing afforded by different fiction technologies. However, larger participant numbers would be required to reduce statistical noise, and researchers creating heterogenous conditions (e.g., by using a range of texts) should account for the random effects of stimuli via mixed effects analyses.

The field of experimental research in fiction effects on empathy has inherited several methodological challenges. Many of the measures employed were originally designed to detect deficits rather than natural variation within and between individuals (Turner & Felisberti, 2017), and the lack of uniformity across measures, as well as the range of fiction stimuli used between and within experiments, has made it difficult to confidently infer fiction's causal effects on empathy. In the real world, people are exposed to fiction via different media over time, whereas most experimental protocol has involved examining empathy levels immediately after exposure to short excerpts of fictional prose (Mar, 2018; Quinlan et al., 2023). Moving forward, researchers may conceive entirely new, de-individualised methods of investigation which do not demarcate thought from embodied activity (see Malafouris, 2013) or from its social, cultural and material context. Such approaches could incorporate observational methods and yield rich, longitudinal data aimed at capturing situational effects and establishing their durability, as well as long-term interactions between patterns of fiction-engagement and empathy. In the meantime, the suggestions offered here are not aimed at further complicating data collection, but at a reorientation toward material technological, rather than abstract stylistic fiction comparisons. This approach has implications at the individual level, with potential application to specific areas of social cognitive skills development, and at the sociocultural level, where it may offer insight into the gradual expansion of empathy for others

beyond the immediate ingroup (Pinker, 2011; Singer, 1981/2011), as well as observed declines in some empathy components in certain populations (e.g., American university students; Konrath et al., 2011; see also, Zaki, 2019). Bringing the extended architecture of empathy and fiction-engagement into focus offers a framework for understanding the role of fiction technologies in shaping, and being shaped by, the multidimensional empathy skillset.

Conclusion

Traditional information-processing accounts construe cognition as an intracranial affair (e.g., Adams and Aizawa, 2008), and social cognition as an inter-intracranial one, realized via brain processes (Newen et al., 2018). EM (alongside other 4E approaches) and MET have offered an alternative ontology of mind, arguing that it can be extended beyond the brain, via interaction between brains, bodies and environments. Fiction-engagement and empathising are cognitive acts that occur, at least in part, outside of people's heads. However, extant fiction-empathy research in Psychology has been based on traditional cognitivist models which conceive readers as gaining social skills through the acquisition of social knowledge contained in fiction or via mental simulation reliant on internal representations. MET explains how, as humans, we define and make ourselves through technologies and tools. This is also true of fictions, through which human social life is both presented and learned from via ongoing interaction between socially, culturally and environmentally situated systems of origination and interpretation. Inviting the environment of the reader or sensemaker into the fiction effects equation via systematic study of fiction technologies would provide a more comprehensive and culturally relevant account of the fiction landscape, and the opportunity to model the architecture of the evolving fiction-empathy relationship.

National Coalition of Independent Scholars (NCIS), UK

Acknowledgments

The author would like to thank Frédéric Vallée-Tourangeau for his comments on an earlier draft.

Notes

[1] For summaries of this and other theories of narrative effects in fiction and nonfiction, see Green et al. (2020).

[2] Latour (1992, p. 241) uses the term "actant" to denote the things which become active through some form of doing, and in the field of narratology, the same term refers to roles such as "hero" or "villain" on whom a story's structure relies (Greimas, 1973/1987).

Works Cited

Adams, F. & Aizawa, K. (2008). *The bounds of cognition.* Malden, MA: Blackwell.

Astington, J. W. (1990). Narrative and the child's theory-of-mind. In B. K. Britton, & A. D. Pellegrini (Eds.), *Narrative Thought and Narrative Language* (pp. 151-72). Hillsdale, NJ: LEA.

Bal, P. M. & Veltkamp, M. (2013). How does fiction reading influence empathy? An experimental investigation of the role of emotional transportation. *PLOS ONE, 8*, 1-12. doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0055341

Barnes, J. L. (2012). Fiction, imagination and social cognition: Insights from autism. *Poetics, 40,* 299-316. doi.org/10.1016/j.poetic.2012.05.001

Barnes, J. L., & Bloom, P. (2014). Children's preference for social stories. *Developmental Psychology, 50,* 498-503. doi.org/10.1037/a0033613

Barthes, R. (1967/1977). The death of the author [S. Health, Trans.], *Image, Music, Text* (142–8). London: Fontana.

Barona, A. M. (2021). The archaeology of the social brain revisited: Rethinking mind and material culture from a material engagement perspective. *Adaptive Behavior, 29,* 137–52. doi.org/10.1177/1059712320941945

Baron-Cohen, S., Wheelwright, S., Hill, J., Raste, Y., & Plumb, I. (2001). The "Reading the Mind in the Eyes" test revised version: A study with normal adults, and adults with Asperger syndrome or high-functioning autism. *Child Psychology and Psychiatry, and Allied Disciplines, 42*, 241–51. doi.org/10.1111/1469-7610.00715

Bergen, B. K. (2012). *Louder than words: The new science of how the mind makes meaning.* New York, NY: Basic Books.

Bernini, M. (2014). Supersizing narrative theory: On intention, material agency, and extended mind-workers. *Style, 48,* 349–66. jstor.org/stable/10.5325/style.48.3.349

Black, J. E., & Barnes, J. L. (2015). Fiction and social cognition: The effect of viewing award-winning television dramas on theory of mind. *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts, 9,* 355–494. doi.org/10.1037/aca0000031

Black, J. E., Barnes, J. L., Oatley, K., Tamir, D. I., Dodell-Feder, D., Richter, T., & Mar, R. A. (2022). Stories and their role in social cognition. In D. Kuiken & A. M. Jacobs (Eds.), *Handbook of Empirical Literary Studies* (pp. 229–50). doi.org/10.1515/9783110645958-010

Blair, R. J. R., & Cipolotti, L. (2000). Impaired social response reversal: A case of "acquired sociopathy." *Brain: A Journal of Neurology, 123,* 1122–1141. doi.org/10.1093/brain/123.6.1122

Bright, K., Chase, A., Cohen, T., Crane, D., Goldberg-Meehan, S., Kauffman, M., Malins, G., Reich, A. & Silveri, S. (Executive Producers). (1994–2004). *Friends* [TV Series]. Bright/Kauffman/Crane Productions; Warner Bros. Television.

Brown, D. E. (1991). *Human universals*. New York, NY: McGraw-Hill.

Bureau of Labor Statistics (2017). *American time use survey – 2016 results* [PDF file]. bls.gov/news.release/archives/atus_06272017.pdf

Camerer, C. F. Dreber, A., Holzmeister, F., Ho, T-H., Huber, J., Johannesson, M., Kirchler, M., Navé, M., Nosek, B., Pfeiffer, T., Altmejd, A., Buttrick, N., Chan, T., Chen, Y., Forsell, E., Gampa, A., Heikensten, E., Hummer, L., Imai, T., … Wu, H. (2018). Evaluating the replicability of social science experiments in *Nature* and *Science*

between 2010 and 2015. *Nature Human Behaviour, 2,* 637–44. doi.org/10.1038/s41562-018-0399-z

Carney J. (2020). Thinking avant la lettre: A review of 4E Cognition. *Evolutionary Studies in Imaginative Culture, 4*, 77–90. doi.org/10.26613/esic/4.1.172.

Castano, E. (2012). Anti-social behavior in individuals and groups: An empathy-focused approach. In K. Deux & M. Snyder (Eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of Personality and Social Psychology* (pp. 419–445). New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

Chemero, A. (2016). Sensorimotor empathy. *Consciousness Studies, 23,* 138–52. philpapers.org/rec/CHESE

Clark, A. (2006). Material symbols. *Philosophical Psychology, 19,* 291–307. doi.org/10.1080/09515080600689872

Clark, A. (2007). Soft selves and ecological control. In D. Ross, D. Spurrett, H. Kinkaid & G. L. Stephens (Eds.), *Distributed Cognition and the Will: Independent Volition and Social Context* (101–22). Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Clark, A. (2008). *Supersizing the mind: Embodiment, action and cognitive extension.* Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Clark, A. (2012). Embodied, embedded and extended cognition. In K. Frankish & W. Ramsey (Eds.), *The Cambridge Handbook of Cognitive Science (pp. 275–91).* New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.

Clark, A., & Chalmers, D. (1998). The extended mind. *Analysis, 58,* 7–19. doi.org/ doi.org/10.1093/analys/58.1.7

Coll, M., Viding, E., Rütgen, M., Silani, G., Lamm, C., Catmur, C. & Bird, G. (2017). Are we really measuring empathy? Proposal for a new measurement framework. *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews, 83,* 132–9. doi.org/10.1016/j.neubiorev.2017.10.009

Coplan, A. (2011). Understanding empathy: Its features and effects. In A. Coplan & P. Goldie (Eds.), *Empathy: Philosophical and Psychological Perspectives* (pp. 3–18). Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Cox, C. L., Uddin, L. Q., Di Martino, A., Castellanos, F. X., Milham, M. P., & Kelly, C. (2012). The balance between feeling and knowing: Affective and cognitive empathy are reflected in the brain's intrinsic functional dynamics. *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience, 7,* 727–37. doi.org/10.1093/scan/nsr051

Cuff, B. M. P., Brown, S. J., Taylor, L., & Howat, D. J. (2016). Empathy: A review of the concept. *Emotion Review, 7,* 144–53. doi.org/10.1177/1754073914558466

Currie, G. (2003). The capacities that enable us to produce and consume art. In M. Kieran & D. M. Lopes (Eds.), *Imagination, Philosophy and the Arts* (pp. 293-304). London, England: Routledge.
Davis, M. (1983). Measuring individual differences in empathy: Evidence for a multidimensional approach. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 44,* 113-126. doi.org/10.1037/0022-3514.44.1.113
De Cruz, H. (2008). An extended mind perspective on natural number representation, *Philosophical Psychology, 21*, 475-90. doi.org/10.1080/09515080802285289
De Mulder, H. N. M., Hakemulder, F., Klaassen, F., Junge, C. M. M., Hoijtink, H., & van Berkum, J. J. A. (2022). Figuring out what they feel: Exposure to eudaimonic narrative fiction is related to mentalizing ability. *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts, 16*, 242–258. doi.org/10.1037/aca0000428
De Vignemont, F. B. M., & Singer, T. (2006). The empathic brain: How, when and why? *Trends in Cognitive Sciences, 10,* 435-41. doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2006.08.008
Dodell-Feder, D. & Tamir, D. I. (2018). Fiction reading has a small positive impact on social cognition: A meta-analysis. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General*, *147,* 1713-27. doi.org/10.1037/xge0000395
Dore, R. A., Amendum, S. J., Golinkoff, R. M., & Hirsh-Pasek, K. (2018). Theory of mind: A hidden factor in reading comprehension? *Educational Psychology Review, 30,* 1067-89. doi.org/10.1007/s10648-018-9443-9
Flor, N. V., & Hutchins, E. L. (1991). Analyzing distributed cognition in software teams: A case study of team programming during perspective software maintenance. In J. Koenemann-Belliveau, T. Moher, & S. Robertson (Eds.), *Empirical Studies of Programmers: Fourth Workshop* (pp. 36-64). Norwood, NJ: Ablex.
Fodor, J. (1999). Why the brain? *London Review of Books, 21* (30 September). lrb.co.uk/the-paper/v21/n19/jerry-fodor/diary
Freiman, M. (2015). The art of drafting and revision: Extended mind in creative writing. *New Writing: International Journal for the Practice and Theory of Creative Writing, 12,* 48-66. dx.doi.org/10.1080/14790726.2014.977797
Gallagher, S. (2013). The socially extended mind. *Cognitive Systems Research, 25-26,* 4-12. doi.org/10.1016/j.cogsys.2013.03.008
Gallagher, S., & Ransom, T. G. (2016). Artifacting minds: Material Engagement Theory and joint action. In G. Etzelmüller & C. Tewes (Eds.), *Embodiment in Evolution and Culture* (pp. 337-52). Gomaringen, Germany: Laupp & Go˜bel.
Gerrig, R. (1993). *Experiencing narrative worlds. On the psychological activities of reading.* New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
Gibson J. J. (1979). *The ecological approach to visual perception*. Boston, MA: Houghton Mifflin.
Goldman, A. (1995). Empathy, mind and morals. In M. Davies & S. Stone (Eds.), *Mental Simulation: Philosophical and Psychological Essays* (pp. 185-208). Oxford, England: Blackwell.
Goldman, A. I. (2006). *Simulating minds. The philosophy, psychology and neuroscience of mindreading.* Oxford, England: Oxford University Press. doi.org/10.1093/0195138929.001.0001
Happé, F. G. E., Winner, E., & Brownell, H. (1998). The getting of wisdom: Theory of mind in old age. *Developmental Psychology, 34*, 358–362. doi.org/10.1037/0012-1649.34.2.358
Hutchins, E. (2010). Cognitive ecology. *Topics in Cognitive Science,* 2, 705–715. doi.org/10.1111/j.1756-8765.2010.01089.x
Garner, A. (2022). "Alan Garner on his Booker-shortlisted novel." Interviewed by Amol Rajan. *Today.* BBC Radio 4. 7 September. bbc.co.uk/programmes/m001brmb
Green, M., Bilandzic, H., Fitzgerald, K., & Paravati, E. (2020). Narrative effects. In M. B. Oliver, A. A. Raney & J. Bryant (Eds.), *Media Effects: Advances in Theory and Research* (130-45). New York, NY: Routledge.
Green, M. C. & Brock, T. C. (2000). The role of transportation in the persuasiveness of public narratives. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology,* 79, 701-21. doi.org/10.1037//0022-3514.79.5.701
Greimas (1973/1987) "Actants, Actors, and Figures." On Meaning: Selected Writings in Semiotic Theory. [P. J. Perron & F. H. Collins, Trans.], *Theory and History of Literature, 38* (pp. 106-120). Minneapolis, MN: University of Minnesota Press. (Original work published 1973).
Guastella, A. J., Hermens, D. F., Van Zweiten, A., Naismith, S. L., Lee, R. S. C., Cacciotti-Saija, C., Scott, E. M., & Hickie, I. B. (2013). Social cognitive performance as a marker of positive psychotic symptoms in young people seeking help for mental health problems. *Schizophrenia Research, 149*, 77-82. doi.org/10.1016/j.schres.2013.06.006
Hakemulder, J. (2000). *The moral laboratory: Experiments examining the effects of reading literature on social perception and moral self-concept*. Amsterdam, The Netherlands: John Benjamins.

Hartung, F., Hagoort, P., & Willems, R. M. (2017). Readers select a comprehension mode independent of pronoun: Evidence from fMRI during narrative comprehension. *Brain and Language, 170,* 29–38. doi.org/10.1016/j.bandl.2017.03.007

Herschbach, M. (2018). Critical note: How revisionary are 4E accounts of social cognition? In A. Newen, L. De Bruin, & S. Gallagher (Eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of 4E Cognition* (pp. 513–28). Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Iacoboni, M. (2008). *Mirroring people: The new science of how we connect with others.* New York, NY: Farrar, Straus, & Giroux.

Ihde, D., Malafouris, L. (2019). *Homo faber* Revisited: Postphenomenology and Material Engagement Theory. *Philosophy and Technology, 32,* 195–214. doi.org/10.1007/s13347-018-0321-7

Jarrold, C. (2003). A review of research into pretend play in autism. *Autism*, 7, 379–390. doi.org/10.1177/1362361303007004004

Johnson, D. R. (2012). Transportation into a story increases empathy, prosocial behavior, and perceptual bias toward fearful expressions. *Personality and Individual Differences, 52*, 150–155. doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2011.10.005

Judd, C. M., Westfall, J., & Kenny, D. A. (2012). Treating stimuli as a random factor in social psychology: A new and comprehensive solution to a pervasive but largely ignored problem. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 103*, 54–69, doi.org/10.1037/a0028347

Keen, S. (2007). *Empathy and the novel.* Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Kidd, D. C., & Castano, E. (2013). Reading literary fiction improves theory of mind. *Science, 342*, 377–80. doi.org/10.1126/science.1239918

Kidd, D. C., & Castano, E. (2017). Panero et al. (2016): Failure to replicate methods caused failure to replicate results. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 112*, 1–4 doi.org/10.1037/pspa0000072

Kidd, D. C., & Castano, E. (2018a). Reading literary fiction can improve theory of mind. *Nature Human Behavior, 2,* 604. doi.org/10.1038/s41562-018-0408-2

Kidd, D. C., & Castano, E. (2018b). Reading literary fiction and theory of mind: Three preregistered replications and extensions of Kidd and Castano (2013). *Social Psychological and Personality Science, 20,* 1–10. doi.org/10.1177/1948550618775410

Kiverstein, J. (2018). What is cognition? In A. Newen, L. De Bruin, & S. Gallagher (Eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of 4E Cognition* (pp. 513–28). Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Konrath, S. H., O'Brien, E. H., & Hsing, C. (2011). Changes in dispositional empathy in American college students over time: A meta-analysis. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology Review, 15,* 180–198. doi.org/10.1177/1088868310377395

Koopman, E. M. (2015). Empathic reactions after reading: The role of genre, personal factors and affective responses. *Poetics, 50,* 62–79. doi.org/10.1016/j.poetic.2015.02.008

Koopman, E. M. (2016). Effects of "literariness" on emotions and on empathy and reflection after reading. *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity and the Arts, 10*, 82–98. doi.org/10.1037/aca0000041

Kosslyn, S. M. (2007). On the evolution of human motivation: The role of social prosthetic systems. In S, Platek, J. P. Keenan, & T. Shackelford (Eds.), *Evolutionary Cognitive Neuroscience* (pp. 541–54). Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press.

Krueger, J. W. (2009). Empathy and the extended mind. *Zygon, 44,* 675–98. doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9744.2009.01024.x

Lagerfeld, S. (1986). The reading revolution. *The Wilson Quarterly, 10*, 104–15. jstor.org/stable/40256998?seq=1

Lamott, A. (1995). *Bird by bird: Some instructions on writing and life*. New York, NY: Anchor. (Original work published 1994).

Lanthimos, Y. (Director). (2015). *The lobster* [Film]. Element Pictures; Scarlet Films; Faliro House Productions; Haut et Court; Lemming Film; Film4 Productions.

Lanzoni, S. (2018). *Empathy: A history.* London, England: Yale University Press.

Latour, B. (1992). Where are the missing masses? The sociology of a few mundane artefacts. In W. E. Nijker & J. Law (Eds.), *Shaping Technology/Building Society: Studies in Sociotechnical Change.* Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.

Latour, B. (1999). *Pandoras hope: Essays on the reality of science studies.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Latour, B. (2013). *An inquiry into modes of existence: An anthropology of the moderns*. [C. Porter, Trans.]. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

Loughborough University (2015, April 14). *LISU's publishing statistics* [PDF file]. lboro.ac.uk/microsites/infosci/lisu/lisu-statistics/lisu-uk-library-statistics.pdf

Malafouris, L. (2008). At the potter's wheel: An argument for material agency. In C. Knappett & L. Malafouris (Eds.), *Material agency: Towards a non-anthropocentric perspective* (pp. 19-36). New York, NY: Springer. doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-74711-8

Malafouris, L. (2013). *How things shape the mind: A theory of material engagement.* London, England: MIT Press.

Malafouris, L. (2020). Thinking as "thinging": Psychology with Things. *Current Directions in Psychological Science, 29,* 3-8. doi.org/10.1177/0963721419873334

Malafouris, L. & Renfrew. C. (2010). The cognitive life of things: Archaeology, material engagement and the extended mind. In L. Malafouris & C. Renfrew (Eds.), *The Cognitive Life of Things: Recasting the Boundaries of the Mind* (1-12). Exeter, England: University of Cambridge.

Mangen, A., & Kuiken, D. (2014). Lost in an iPad: Narrative engagement on paper and tablet. *Scientific Study of Literature, 4*, 150-177. doi.org/10.1075/ssol.4.2.02man

Mar, R. A. (2009). Empirical research on reading and watching narrative fiction. In D. Schram (Ed.), *Reading and Watching: What Does the Written Word Have That Images Don't?* (pp. 53-61). Delft, The Netherlands: Eburon.

Mar, R. A. (2018). Evaluating whether stories can promote social cognition: Introducing the Social Processes and Content Entrained by Narrative (SPaCEN) framework. *Discourse Processes, 55,* 454-79. doi.org/10.1080/0163853X.2018.1448209

Mar, R. A., & Oatley, K. (2008). The function of fiction is the abstraction and simulation of social experience. *Perspectives on Psychological Science, 3*, 173-92. doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-6924.2008.00073.x

Mar, R. A., Oatley, K., Hirsh, J., dela Paz, J. & Peterson, J.B. (2006). Bookworms versus nerds: Exposure to fiction versus non-fiction, divergent associations with social ability, and the simulation of fictional social worlds. *Research in Personality, 40,* 694-712. doi.org/10.1016/j.jrp.2005.08.002

Mar, R., Tackett, J. L., & Moore, C. (2010). Exposure to media and theory-of-mind development in preschoolers. *Cognitive Development, 25,* 69-78. doi.org/10.1016/j.cogdev.2009.11.002

McLuhan, E. (n.d.). *Commonly asked questions (and answers).* The Estate of Corinne and Marshall McLuhan. marshallmcluhan.com/common-questions/

McLuhan, M. (1994). *Understanding media: The extensions of man*. (Rev. ed.) MIT Press: Cambridge, MA. (Original work published 1964)

McLuhan, M., Fiore, Q., & Agel, J. (2008). *The medium is the massage.* London, England: Penguin. (Original work published 1967)

Menary, R. A. (2007). Writing as thinking. *Language Sciences, 29,* 621-32. dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.langsci.2007.01.005

Mumper, M. L., & Gerrig, R. J. (2017). Leisure reading and social cognition: A meta-analysis. *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity and the Arts, 11*, 109-20. doi.org/10.1037/aca0000089

Nettle, D. (2005). What happens in Hamlet? Exploring the psychological foundations of drama. In J. Gottschall & D. Sloan Wilson (Eds.), *The Literary Animal* (pp. 56-75). Evanston, Il: Northwestern University Press. doi.org/10.2307/j.ctvw1d5h1.10

Newen, A., De Bruin, L., & Gallagher, S. (2018). 4E Cognition: Historical roots, key concepts and central issues. In A. Newen, L. De Bruin & S. Gallagher (Eds.), *The Oxford Handbook of 4E Cognition* (pp. 3-15). Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Nicholas, M. J., Daffara, S. C., & Paulos, E. (2021) Expanding the design space for technology-mediated theatre experiences. *Proceedings of the Designing Interactive Systems Conference, Online, USA,* 2026-38. doi.org/10.1145/3461778.3462123

Nünning, V. (2014). *Reading fictions, changing minds: The cognitive value of fiction.* Memmingen, Germany: Universitätsverlag Winter Heidelberg.

Nussbaum, M. (1990). *Love's knowledge: Essays on philosophy and literature.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

Nussbaum, M. (1995). *Poetic justice: The literary imagination and public life*. Boston, MA: Beacon.

Oakley, B. F. M., Brewer, R., Bird, G., & Catmur, C. (2016). Theory of mind is not theory of emotion: A cautionary note on the Reading the Mind in the Eyes Test. *Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 125*, 818-23. doi.org/10.1037/abn0000182

Oatley, K. (1999). Why fiction may be twice as true as fact: Fiction as cognitive and emotional simulation. *Review of General Psychology, 3,* 101-17. doi.org/10.1037/1089-2680.3.2.101

Oatley, K. (2011). *Such stuff as dreams: The psychology of fiction.* Chichester, England: Wiley-Blackwell.

Oatley, K. & Djikic, M. (2017). Psychology of narrative art. *Review of General Psychology, 22,* 161-168. doi.org/10.1037/gpr0000113

Office for National Statistics. (2012). *2011 Social Trends 41 - Lifestyles and social participation data* [Data set]. Retrieved from data.gov.uk/dataset/social_trends

Overmann, K. A. (2016). The role of materiality in numerical cognition. *Quaternary International, 405,* 42–51. doi.org/10.1016/j.quaint.2015.05.026

Paal, T., & Bereczkei, T. (2007). Adult theory of mind, cooperation, Machiavellianism: The effect of mindreading on social relations. *Personality and Individual Differences, 43*, 541–51. doi.org/10.1016/j.paid.2006.12.021

Panero, M. E., Weisberg, D. S., Black, J., Goldstein, T. R., Barnes, J. L., Brownell, H., & Winner, E. (2016). Does reading a single passage of literary fiction really improve theory of mind? An attempt at replication. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 111*, 46–54. doi.org/10.1037/pspa0000064

Panero, M. E., Weisberg, D. S., Black, J., Goldstein, T. R., Barnes, J. L., Brownell, H., & Winner, E. (2017). No support for the claim that literary fiction uniquely and immediately improves theory of mind: A reply to Kidd and Castano's commentary on Panero et al. (2016). *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 112*, 5–8. doi.org/10.1037/pspa0000079

Pinker, S. (1997). *How the mind works.* London, England: Penguin.

Pinker, S. (2011). *The better angels of our nature: Why violence has declined.* New York, NY: Viking Adult.

Pino, M. C., & Mazza, M. (2016). The use of "literary fiction" to promote mentalizing ability. *PlOS ONE 11*, 1–14. doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0160254

Poletti, M., Enrici, I., & Adenzato, M. (2012). Cognitive and affective theory of mind in neurodegenerative diseases: Neuropsychological, neuroanatomical and neurochemical levels. *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews, 36,* 2147–64. doi.org/10.1016/j.neubiorev.2012.07.004

Popova, Y. B. (2014). Narrativity and enaction: the social nature of literary narrative understanding. *Frontiers in Psychology, 5,* 1–12. doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2014.00895

Premack, D., & Woodruff, G. (1978). Does the chimpanzee have a theory of mind? *Behavioral and Brain Sciences, 1*, 515–26. doi.org/10.1017/S0140525X00076512

Quinlan, J. A., Padgett, J. K., Khajehnassiri, A., & Mar, R. A. (2023). Does a brief exposure to literary fiction improve social ability? Assessing the evidential value of published studies with a p-curve. *Journal of Experimental Psychology: General, 152,* 723–32. doi.org/10.1037/xge0001302

Richardson, R. (2012). *Dickens and the workhouse: Oliver Twist and the London Poor.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press.

Rizzolatti, G., Fadiga, L., Gallese, V., & Fogassi, L. (1996). Premotor cortex and the recognition of motor actions. *Cognitive Brain Research, 3,* 131–41. doi.org/10.1016/0926-6410(95)00038-0

Rose, F. (2011). *The art of immersion: How the digital generation is remaking Hollywood.* New York, NY: W. W. Norton & Company.

Samur, D., Tops, M., & Koole, S. L. (2018). Does a single session of reading literary fiction prime enhanced mentalising performance? Four replication experiments of Kidd and Castano (2013). *Cognition and Emotion, 32,* 130–44. doi.org/10.1080/02699931.2017.1279591

Saxe, G. B. (1981). Body parts as numerals: A developmental analysis of numeration among the Oksapmin in Papua New Guinea. *Child Development, 52,* 306–316. doi.org/10.2307/1129244

Schwerin, J., & Lenhart, J. (2022). The effects of literariness on social-cognitive skills: Examining narrative engagement, transportation, and identification as moderators. *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts.* Advance online publication. doi.org/10.1037/aca0000514

Scolari, C. A. (2013). Media evolution: Emergence, dominance, survival, and extinction in the media ecology. *International Journal of Communication, 7,* 1418–41. repositori.upf.edu/bitstream/handle/10230/26010/Scolari_IJoC_Media.pdf?isAllowed=y&sequence=1

Seddon, C. (2011). *Lifestyles and social participation* [PDF file]. ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/social-trends-rd/social-trends/social-trends-41/lifestyles-chapter.pdf

Shamay-Tsoory, S.G., & Aharon-Peretz, J. (2007). Dissociable prefrontal networks for cognitive and affective theory of mind: A lesion study. *Neuropsychologia, 45*, 3054–67. doi.org/10.1016/j.neuropsychologia.2007.05.021

Shany-Ur, T., & Rankin, K. P. (2014). Social cognition. In M. J. Aminoff & R. B. Daroff (Eds.), *Encyclopedia of the Neurological Sciences* (2nd ed.), (pp. 814–17). London, England: Academic Press.

Shapiro, L. (2010). *Embodied cognition.* London, England: Routledge, Taylor & Francis.

Simon, H. A. (1979). Information processing models of cognition. *Annual Review of Psychology, 30,* 363–96. doi.org/10.1146/annurev.ps.30.020179.002051

Singer, P. (2011). *The expanding circle: Ethics, evolution and moral progress.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press. (Original work published 1981)

Singer Trakhman, L. M., Alexander, P. A., & Berkowitz, L. E. (2019). Effects of processing time on comprehension and calibration in print and digital mediums. *Experimental Education, 8*7, 101–115. doi.org/10.1080/00220973.2017.1411877

Smith, J. (2017). What is empathy for? *Synthese, 194,* 709–22. doi.org/10.1007/s11229-015-0771-8

Speer, N. K., Reynolds, J. R., Swallow, K. M., & Zacks, J. M. (2009). Reading stories activates neural representations of visual and motor experiences. *Psychological Science, 20*, 989–99. doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9280.2009.02397.x

Stanovich, K. E., & West, R. F. (1989). Exposure to print and orthographic processing. *Reading Research Quarterly, 24*, 402–33. doi.org/10.2307/747605

Statistica (2022). *Average daily time spent on personal free time activities in China in May 2018, by gender* [data visualisation]. statista.com/statistics/972775/china-average-daily-time-spent-on-leisure-activities-by-gender/

Stiftung für Zukunftsfragen, Kontakt, Impressum, Datenschutz (n. d.). *Freizeit findet zu Hause statt.* Stiftung fuer Zukunftsfragen. stiftungfuerzukunftsfragen.de

Storr, W. (2019). *The science of storytelling.* London, England: William Collins.

Tagliamonte, S. & Roberts, C. (2005). So weird; so cool; so innovative: The use of intensifiers in the television series *Friends*. *American Speech, 80,* 280–300. doi.org/10.1215/00031283-80-3-280

Tamir, D. I., Bricker, A. B., Dodell-Feder, D. & Mitchell, J. P. (2016). Reading fiction and reading minds: The role of simulation in the default network. *Social Cognitive and Affective Neuroscience, 11,* 215–224. doi.org/10.1093/scan/nsv114

Taylor, M., Hodges, S. D., & Kohányi, A. (2003). The illusion of independent agency: Do adult fiction writers experience their characters as having minds of their own? *Imagination, Cognition and Personality*, *22*, 361–380. doi.org/10.2190/FTG3-Q9T0-7U26-5Q5X

Teding van Berkhout, E., & Malouff, J. M. (2016). The efficacy of empathy training: a meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials. *Counselling Psychology, 63,* 32–4. doi.org/10.1037/cou0000093

Tooby, J., & Cosmides, L. (2001). Does beauty build adapted minds? Toward an evolutionary theory of aesthetics, fiction, and the arts. *SubStance 30,* 6–27. doi.org/10.1353/sub.2001.0017

Turner, R. (2020). *The benefits of fiction-engagement for empathic abilities: A multidimensional approach.* [Doctoral Dissertation, Kingston University]. eprints.kingston.ac.uk/id/eprint/46611/1/TURNER%20R.pdf

Turner, R., & Felisberti, F. (2018). Relationships between fiction media, genre, and empathic abilities. *Scientific Study of Literature, 8,* 261–92. doi.org/10.1075/ssol.19003.tur

Turner, R. & Felisberti, F. M. (2017). Measuring mindreading: A review of behavioral approaches to measuring "theory of mind" in neurologically typical adults. *Frontiers in Psychology, 8,* 1–7. doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2017.00047

Turner, R. & Kasperczyk, H. (2022). Space for the unexpected: Serendipity in immersive theatre. In W. Ross & S. Copeland (Eds.), *The Art of Serendipity: Insight, Innovation and Inspiration* (pp. 101–25). Palgrave Macmillan. doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-84478-3

Turner, R. & Vallée-Tourangeau, F. (2020). Fiction effects on social cognition: Varying narrative engagement with cognitive load. *Scientific Study of Literature, 10,* 94–127. doi.org/10.1075/ssol.19008.tur

Turner, R. & Vallée-Tourangeau, F. (2023). Challenges of measuring empathic accuracy: A mentalizing versus experience-sharing paradigm. *British Journal of Social Psychology, 62,* 972–91. doi.org/10.1111/bjso.12612

Van Kujik, I., Verkoeijen, P., Dijkstra, K., & Zwaan, R. A. (2018). The effect of reading a short passage of literary fiction on theory of mind: A replication of Kidd and Castano (2013). *Collabra: Psychology, 4*, 2–12. doi.org/10.1525/collabra.117

Vischer, R. (1873). *U˜ber das optische formgefu˜hl: Ein beitrag zur ästhetik* [About the optical sense of form: A contribution to aesthetics]. Leipzig: Credner.

Waite, M. (Ed.). (2012). *Oxford English Dictionary* (7th ed.). Oxford, England: Oxford University Press.

Wimmer, H., & Perner, J. (1983). Beliefs about beliefs: Representation and constraining function of wrong beliefs in young children's understanding of deception. *Cognition, 13,* 103–28. doi.org/10.1016/0010-0277(83)90004-5

Zaki, J. (2019). *The war for kindness: Building empathy in a fractured world.* London, England: Robinson.

Zaki, J., & Ochsner, K. (2012). The neuroscience of empathy: Progress, pitfalls and promise. *Nature Neuroscience, 15,* 675–80. doi.org/10.1038/nn.3085

Zipes, J. (2012). *The irresistible fairy tale: The cultural and social history of a genre.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Zunshine, L. (2006). *Why we read fiction: Theory of mind and the novel*. Columbus, OH: Ohio State University Press.

Of Mice and Meaning: Multidisciplinary Perspectives on the Interconnectedness of Pain, Stress, and Suffering

CLAIRE WOODWARD & TAYLOR WOODWARD

Abstract: We document definitions of and relationships between pain, stress, and suffering while also reflecting on our own diverse training and experiences. Recognizing a range of causes and interpretations, we differentiate between maladaptive and adaptive forms of pain, stress, and suffering. Measures and identifiers of pain often rely on quantifiable measures, while suffering demands a greater attention to perceptions of self-understanding. Engaging with pain, stress, and suffering means considering how the mind and brain work together in processing and articulating moments of physical agony, heightened anxiety, and unbridled grief, as well as the stories we tell ourselves about these experiences.

Keywords: pain, stress, suffering, interdisciplinary

Postulating Pain

> "All becoming and growing, all that guarantees the future, postulates pain."
> Friedrich Nietzsche

Pain and suffering are an inherent part of the human experience. As such, humans have constantly searched for answers to explain suffering and turn pain into growth and meaning. Narratives and art depicting the human emotion of pain can evoke feelings of connection and empathy among individual hearts and minds as well as insights into the sublime as interpreted by Immanuel Kant, though suffering can also decrease quality of life. There are then both adaptive (beneficial) and maladaptive (adverse) behaviors that arise from pain and stress with suffering, which complicates the way we study and attempt to limit their negative effects on human well-being. Our own scholarship is motivated by our desire to limit maladaptive pain, stress, and suffering.

We are siblings and scholars from seemingly disparate disciplines (one in humanities and one in neurobiology), yet we are both engaged in work to understand—and ultimately alleviate—various facets of pain and suffering. We currently work in two different laboratories at the same institution (Indiana University). Taylor works in a lab with mice and Claire works in a lab on storytelling. Our scholarship includes interpreting reactions to pain, stress, and suffering, both felt and observed, behavioral and aesthetic. Such observations provide further insights into understanding how the mind and the brain process pain and suffering.

Scientists and humanities scholars examining pain, stress, and suffering act as both storytellers and data miners through their respective methodologies. In this article, we reflect on our academic training while also connecting varying interpretations of pain, stress, and suffering to explore the relationship between the three. Definitions of each category are important because they affect

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 1, Spring 2024 [73-88]

artistic representations as well as interventions, which in turn influences the ways in which we try to minimize unnecessary pain, stress, and suffering. On one hand, Batson (2009) has highlighted the paradox that there is a near universal agreement on the importance of empathy, yet on the other hand there are vast disagreements over *why* empathy is important as well as its effects, origins, and basic definitions (see also Decety & Ickes 2011).

In similar fashion, we suggest an assumed congruency in that identifying, measuring, and finding effective interventions for pain and suffering are critical in decreasing harmful suffering, although differences exist across definitions, methodologies, and expected outcomes. Kanov (2020) has offered definitions of suffering as well as arguments as to why suffering matters, and we add to this work by putting pain, stress, and suffering into conversation with each other. Both pain and stress are often experienced as external forces ("my arm hurts me" or "my job is stressful") whereas suffering is frequently expressed as a part of self-understanding ("I suffer" as the self actively performs the verb "suffer"). By categorizing and differentiating types of pain, stress, and suffering as well as sharing our own experiences, we provide insights as to how the mind and the brain work in tandem and how suffering in particular affects one's sense of self. This partnership of mind and brain controls both the way that we experience and respond to unpleasant and potentially debilitating stimuli, as well as the way we measure and represent these experiences.

While other scholars have theorized about the differences between pain and suffering, this article offers the inclusion of stress within this relational scheme. Though many scholars from the humanities borrow from the sciences and vice-versa, this is the first type of direct comparison to our knowledge between two scholars of such diverse backgrounds in collaborating on pain, stress, suffering, and their interconnectedness. In doing this, we attempt to open a conversation on the following questions:

- Why is it important to define and recognize the interconnectedness between pain, stress, and suffering from diverse disciplines?
- What are the potential benefits and harms for individuals and societies that stem from pain, stress, and suffering?
- How will considering both the potential adaptive and maladaptive components of pain, stress, and suffering serve to guide future interventions to decrease needless suffering?

Claire's Background

My academic journey began as an undergraduate studying history and German. I found myself drawn to the social, political, and moral complexities of the past and concerned by the extent of human suffering that shapes history. I entered a PhD program in Germanic Studies and was immediately overwhelmed by the task of making meaning from terms like "mimesis," "Hegelian," "polemic," and "ontological," even after looking up their respective definitions. Yet somehow, I was still surprised when I needed to spend thirty minutes explaining what "aesthetics" meant to Taylor as we worked on this manuscript. Much of my current research stems from projects in Indiana University's Experimental Humanities Lab, directed by Fritz Breithaupt. These projects rely on collaboration across disciplines regarding interests, including empathy, narrative retellings, interactive fiction, violence, and social polarization. Though our lab produces theoretical scholarship (see for example Hiskes et al. 2022), most of our research is experimental (see for example Lagrange et al 2019), with data coming from survey responses to narratives we strategically manipulate.

On a more specific level, I examine cognitive and affective models of suffering in German literature and film. However, my scholarship has also felt very personal. As Cynthia Wallace has noted regarding her own work in literary studies, "We learn about suffering from our reading, and we learn about reading from our suffering" (2016, 231). After an emergency cesarean section in 2021, I had to rate my pain on a scale from 1–10 for a nurse every hour for the two days I spent recovering in the hospital. Each time, I agonized over what the difference between a 4 and 5 might be. When I delayed a narcotic for treating my pain because I had been feeling pretty good—maybe a 3—I

suddenly found myself sobbing in severe abdominal pain. A nurse came in and asked me my pain levels, to which I cried out, "Maybe a 6?" I hated admitting to being over a 5 but also felt like my tears betrayed a pain I did not want to acknowledge. My cognitive brain told me I was fine while my body viscerally rebelled. Admittedly, I was in no condition to narrate any immediate postpartum pain beyond a numbered scale, but I remember feeling the difficulty in quantifying my pain in order for a nurse to understand my level of discomfort and thus provide the best care. The ability to address pain in clinical settings comes largely from the ability to discern it in others, and thus both quantitative data and interpretative skills prove important in relieving pain.

In early 2023, I once again found myself in the hospital, this time with a late miscarriage at around 16 gestational weeks. The medical staff was still concerned with my ratings of pain as I progressed through labor, delivered our tiny baby, and then had to have a D&C to remove a stubborn placenta. In addition to tracking my pain assessments, the hospital staff attempted to address the emotional suffering I was experiencing. A grief counselor visited me and my husband a few hours after the delivery and offered to talk about our loss, though we were beyond words in our raw mourning. The counselor provided us with information on other resources such as therapy and support groups around late pregnancy losses, opportunities to narrativize our experiences as well as sustain others in their own stories. However, during those hours at the hospital, I could only think of my own inability to ever articulate or represent such terrible loss in any form. When asked to do so, I could offer quantitative estimates of physical pain. But suffering this kind of loss was (and is) a process, a developing narrative that would not be neatly resolved in the same way medication eased my bodily pain. This type of suffering will forever be tied with an understanding of myself.

Taylor's Background

As an undergraduate, I gravitated toward studying neuroscience because the child in me wanted to bring my fascination with taking things apart to life. I wanted to learn how to 'take apart' the brain with the goal of understanding and potentially ameliorating the mental health challenges that I and so many of my friends and family faced. I sought to understand what drove many people to purposefully seek out addictive drugs despite the blatantly negative consequences. I wanted to know the mechanisms of the antidepressants I took for my own battle with anxiety and depression. To pursue these interests, I joined a research lab and spent my time investigating how alcohol (ethanol) affects the electrical activity of mouse neurons in a brain region associated with reward and motivation.

After receiving rejections from all the neuroscience PhD programs to which I applied (my science marks were 'quite poor' as one program put it), I was told that working as a technician would increase my chances of acceptance the next time I applied. I then worked for two years as a research assistant in a neuroscience lab at the University of Denver–Anschutz Medical Campus. As I conducted research and interacted with individuals from the campus, I gained more awareness of different scientific philosophies and approaches regarding health and disease within the biomedical sciences. On one hand, there are those engaged in clinical research, characterizing diseases and disorders in human populations and detailing the effects of specific interventions (both drugs and non-pharmaceutical treatments) on their subjects. On the other hand, there are the 'basic' scientists, those who often work with rodents, cells, and chemicals, to further our understanding of basic biological processes that govern life. However, one who attempts to approach real-world problems with basic science tools and techniques is often referred to as a 'preclinical' or 'translational' scientist. I became enamored with the idea that the research I performed in a more 'basic' lab setting with rodents could translate to the world as a whole and benefit my friends and family dealing with mood disorders and/or addiction.

With this perspective, I decided to pursue a PhD in neuroscience to gain skills that would help me on my journey to become a translational scientist. In the lab of Andrea Hohmann at Indiana University, I learned how to conduct behavioral experiments in rodents that serve as useful models for

studying the interconnected subjects of neuropathic pain, mood disorders, and opioid addiction. By conducting preclinical behavioral work in each of these areas, I have observed an important theme that links them: dysregulation in the nervous system is associated with the shift from a behavior that is "normal" or "healthy" to a behavior that can be described as "blunted" or "overactive." Biological systems that are typically useful to an organism's survival (functional pain, stress, and reward processing) can become problematic for it when the system becomes dysregulated.

Pain, Stress, and Suffering

We turn now to defining and differentiating pain, stress, and suffering as understood within the humanities and biological sciences. These concepts exist across a spectrum and are the results of different stimuli, thus evoking diverse emotional and physical responses. We created a visualization (see Fig.1) to provide an overview of similarities and differences between pain, stress, and suffering discussed more in depth in the sections that follow.

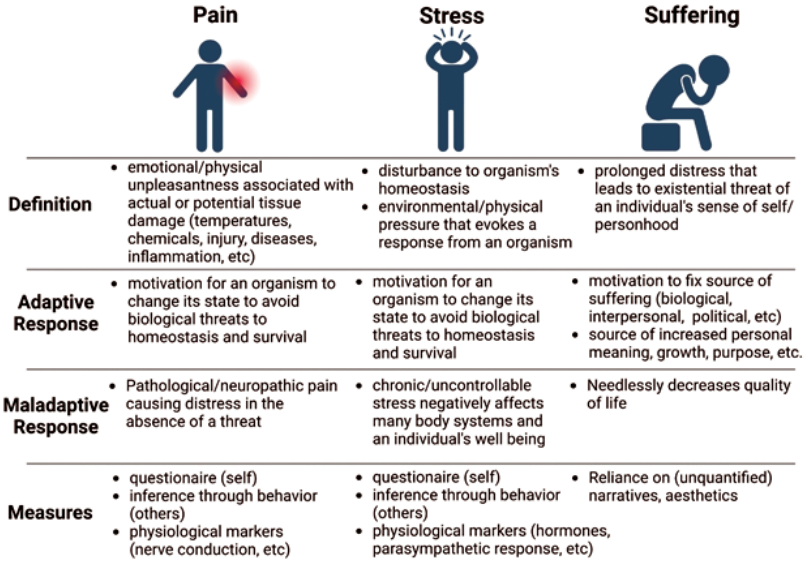


Fig. 1. Differences Among Pain, Stress, and Suffering

Pain Defined

Pain is defined by the International Association for the Study of Pain (IASP) as "an unpleasant sensory and emotional experience associated with, or resembling that associated with, actual or potential tissue damage" (Raja et al. 2020, 1977). Recently updated through small changes of language, the previous definition had received critiques for excluding social and cognitive components of pain as well as trivializing the extent of peoples' pain (Williams & Craig, 2016, Wright 2011). However, the word "unpleasant" remains the umbrella term for the base characterization of everything from stubbing one's toe to breaking a femur. Generally, pain comes from external stimuli that inflicts degrees of discomfort on the body or mind but remains separate from self-understanding.

Elaine Scarry (1985) is well known for pushing beyond strictly medical interpretations of pain by applying political and historical lenses in *The Body in Pain*, where she argues that pain defines reality as well as certainty in one's own experiences. For Scarry, "Physical pain does not simply resist language, but actively destroys it" (4). As we are then reliant on metaphorical expressions to articulate our experiences in the face of linguistic destruction, the ambiguity inherent in metaphor also requires interpretation from the listener (Lakoff and Johnson 1980). This space of uncertainty and

doubt when observing another's pain (also expressed by Scarry) means that the study of pain can often be an imprecise and subjective one. Though an exact method to study pain would prove extremely useful, the reliance on the production and interpretation of metaphors to represent one's internal state creates the potential for imprecision.

David Morris (1991) expands on Scarry's philosophical framework by discussing cultural aspects of pain, particularly in the limited way America medicalizes pain (see also Kleinman 1988). Morris also articulates the "Myth of Two Pains," which commonly divides pain into physical or mental types, though this assumption ignores the "interdependence of mind and body" as well as the multiple ways in which pain can manifest itself (10). Thinking about pain in the sciences and humanities might further this myth of two pains, with science often being drawn to physical pain and the humanities using aesthetics to either provoke or alleviate mental pain. Left unresolved, temporary pains of the mind and body can lead to suffering, though scholarship on suffering gives particular weight to the mind. We see many of the ways that Scarry and Morris describe the significance of intense pain more in line with the existential threat tied together with suffering.

To categorize pain more succinctly, Loeser and Melzack (1999) differentiate pain stemming from nociception (the ability to perceive a noxious stimulus), perception of pain, suffering, and pain behaviors. Within these types, pain also can have anatomical, physiological, and psychological effects (see also Loeser 1980). From a biological perspective, nociception is vital for a species' survival, helping individual organisms to learn about and avoid temperatures, chemicals, and mechanical damage that would threaten their ability to survive and reproduce. Such cases suggest pain can be beneficial in that it acts as a warning sign that something is wrong.

Adaptive/Maladaptive pain processing

From an evolutionary perspective, a biological process or behavior can be considered 'adaptive' if it helps an organism adjust to its environment, and 'maladaptive' if it hampers an organism's ability to change to better fit its environment. Normal nociception is thus adaptive, as normal pain processing helps an organism learn to avoid potentially damaging temperatures, chemicals, and mechanical pressures. Various factors (genetics, diabetes, chemical exposure, injury, etc.) can cause dramatic shifts in pain processing that result either in a hypersensitivity to non-noxious stimuli (pain response from the touch of a feather) or pain signals sent in the absence of any obvious tissue damage. This type of maladaptive pain processing is often referred to as pathological pain; notoriously difficult to treat, it represents a large health burden globally. Pathological pain is highly correlated with depression and other mood disorders (Von Korff & Simon 1996, Blackburn-Munro & Blackburn-Munro 2001). Interestingly, a genetic inability to experience pain can also cause problems, as affected individuals are unaware of tissue damage and fail to adjust their behavior, sometimes biting off parts of their tongues, suffering burns or bedsores, and often living shorter lives (Cox 2006).

Maladaptive pain highlights instances where pain is not constructive. In pain disorders, pain can be traced to a concrete anatomical region (Kumar & Elavarasi 2016). Explorations of emotional, cognitive, and social pain (which occupy the mind rather than the body) often demand different interventions than anatomical pain might, which Loeser and Melzack (1999) also note. An individual would provide different descriptions of chest pain—physical discomfort located near one's heart—and heartache—emotional pain resulting from loss, betrayal, or other negative social factors. We suggest that ongoing pain in this latter category might fit more neatly in a separate definition of psychological suffering rather than biological pain, while emphasizing the interconnectedness of the two domains.

Measuring Pain

Although challenges exist in identifying and quantifying pain, there are standard methods of doing so. Such data allows scholars to examine if and to what extent an intervention has a significant effect on a person's pain. Clinically, this is often quickly done by asking patients to rate their pain

level on a scale of 1 to 10 as with Claire's hospital experiences, but several more detailed questionnaires can offer clinicians and researchers a more complete picture of the exact nature of one's pain and emotional state (Attal et al. 2018).

As rodents are notorious for their inability to fill out questionnaires, neuroscientists can only *infer* their internal/affective states through quantification of behaviors that could relate to pain response and affect. In this sense, a scientist operates under a narrative: "Because Group A exhibited less preference for sucrose than Group B, A exhibited anhedonia-like behavior." Preclinical scientists rely on various behavioral metrics to assess the level of a rodent's physical pain and affective state (Deuis, Dvorakova, & Vetter 2017). To examine pain, one might use a Von Frey filament, which allows a scientist to quantify the amount of force required for a rodent to move its paw out of the way in response to a mechanical stimulus; this test is useful for quantifying nociceptive hypersensitivities (pathological pain) and evaluate potential treatments for it. Evolutionarily, rodents generally prefer to avoid open, brightly lit spaces where they might be vulnerable to predation. In the Light-Dark Box test, rodents are allowed to freely explore a brightly lit portion of an arena and a darker, 'safer' portion of an arena. If a treatment or condition increases the amount of time a rodent spends in the dark side of the arena, it is typically referred to in literature as producing an 'anxiety-like' behavior. For a more exhaustive review of how pain and negative affect are studied in preclinical settings, see Kremer et al. 2021.

When attempting to characterize and quantify pain among historical and literary figures, scholars face a similar difficulty faced by the rodent behavioral scientist: they, too, are unable to converse with their subject of study (the dead and the imaginary). Currently, there are no standard, interpretive measures for past or imagined pain. In addition to relying on aesthetic descriptions within narratives, we might use our own experiences to imagine the described sensation and make judgments of perceived pain. To our knowledge, no scholarship has investigated potential quantitative measures of aesthetic pain that might only be accessible through word descriptions, images, and imagination. It might be possible to adapt methods used by Brockington et al. (2021) regarding positive (biological) responses to storytelling.

In order for a painful stimulus to enter our awareness, processing and modulation of nociceptive input occurs at various junctions in the body. To illustrate this, we can follow the journey of a pain signal after someone stubs their toe when walking across the room. Receptors that detect mechanical pressure in the toe will be strongly activated, sending an electrical pulse down the neurons in which they reside. These neurons, housed near the spinal cord, transmit signals to other neurons housed in the brainstem and the thalamus, a brain region that acts as a relay station and integration center. From the brainstem and thalamus, signals are quickly sent to other brain regions that allow the toe-stubber to alter their behavior and respond immediately to the injury. As highlighted in Legrain et al (2009), Functional Magnetic Resonance Imaging (fMRI) studies indicate that the anterior cingulate cortex (ACC) is a brain region that plays a role in orienting one's attention to a nociceptive signal, potentially due to its strong connections with premotor areas (involved in motor planning) and the prefrontal cortex (involved in executive function/decision making). The thalamus also sends nociceptive information to the somatosensory cortex, which encodes the origin and timing of the stimulus, and the insula, which plays a role in encoding the emotional aspects of pain. As reviewed in Bushnell et al (2012), nociceptive signals from the periphery are also relayed through the amygdala and the periaqueductal grey, which are also highly involved in emotional processing, fear, and fight-or-flight responses. Studies of chronic pain patients document functional and/or neurochemical dysregulation in most of the above-mentioned brain regions and targeting aberrant activity in the brain regions serves as an attractive strategy to alleviate pain (Narita et al. 2006, Maarrawi et al. 2007, Wood et al. 2007).

While our own research interests center on limiting maladaptive pain, we acknowledge not every scholar and artist views their work as having an activist or even moral bent. Indeed, some artists are

actively aggressive in their work and seek to cause cognitive pain and discomfort, such as in Italian futurism and avant-garde performances around metaphorical and physical ruptures (Perloff 2003). For these artists, transforming art or literature into a type of violence might be comparable with adaptive pain: just as physical discomfort can result in evolutionary benefits, emotional or cognitive discomfort can provide individual or societal benefits. Faced with an art exhibit or collage that performs or provokes pain (for example, witnessing past traumas through music, see Cizmic 2012), a viewer might be provoked into reflecting on and working through the causes and effects of psychological pain. Creators might also promote cognitive rupture for an audience to experience pain simply for pain's sake, considering the act of experiencing pain itself a worthy aesthetic experience. In "The Futurist Manifesto of Lust," Valentine de Saint-Point writes, "It is the painful joy of wounded flesh, the joyous pain of a flowering" (1917). Such paradoxical images of pain do not necessarily imply masochism, but rather emphasize an ongoing, polemic dialectic between the aesthetics of joy and pain.

Stress and resilience

Much like pain, people often view stress in a negative light given its contribution to many adverse mental and physical health outcomes. The concept of stress as we understand it today was first introduced into biomedical contexts by endocrinologist Hans Sleye, who suggested that stress was a "nonspecific response of the body to any demand" (Tan & Yip 2018). Selye's work documented how various "stressors" in an organism's environment (food deprivation, exposure to extreme cold, sleep deprivation, harmful chemicals) caused similar deleterious effects on several organs in rats. Biologically, there are several well-defined biological pathways that experience increased activity in response to an environmental stressor. The hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal (HPA) axis consists of the adrenal glands and two brain regions called the hypothalamus and pituitary gland, which release "messenger" hormones into the bloodstream in response to a stressor. The adrenal glands subsequently release cortisol into the bloodstream, which arouses the body and initiates a 'fight or flight' response. We may not consciously think about these biological processes when we watch a horror film or realize we forgot about a work assignment, but we are all familiar with the heightened mental awareness and anxiety that accompany stress.

Although most people might not describe their stress as painful, stress can be an unpleasant sensation reaching back to the core medical definition of pain. Koolhaas et al. (2011) suggests that stress "should be restricted to conditions where an environmental demand exceeds the natural regulatory capacity of an organism, in particular situations that include unpredictability and uncontrollability" (1291). Without safety nets for regulating stress, it can become overwhelming. Ongoing stress has a direct link with suffering (Quick & Henderson 2016). Similar then to unaddressed pain, continual high stress levels can lead to suffering. However, not all interpretations of stress directly lead to suffering or even negative outcomes. Healthy levels of stress can also motivate us to complete important tasks or remove ourselves from a dangerous situation (McGonigal 2016). From an evolutionary perspective, an organism that does not experience any stress in the presence of a predator would be much less likely to survive and reproduce. When we are engrossed in a novel, TV series, or even artwork, we might feel stress (or relief) from the intensity of the story or image presented. This reaction, rooted in an evolutionarily advantageous biological response and regulated by various systems in the body and brain, emphasizes the interconnectedness between the brain, body, and mind in aesthetic experience.

Although stress is not necessarily a cause of disease *per se*, chronic or uncontrollable stress can exacerbate or increase the risk for the development of a wide variety of physical illnesses and mental disorders such as depression, anxiety, or post-traumatic stress disorder (Salleh 2008). When examining stress's role in the development of mental disorders, it is helpful to consider the concepts of resilience and vulnerability to stressors. For example, while many war veterans are exposed to trau-

matic events during their service, only subpopulations will develop mental disorders (Fogle 2020). Currently, scholars from many disciplines are engaged in understanding the biological, psychological, and social factors that play into stress resilience. Such resilience and stress management skills can prevent momentary pains of stress from turning into sources of ongoing suffering.

Though in this article we articulate pain, stress, and suffering as separate concepts, we also recognize the convergence of their physical manifestations in the body. For example, by measuring electrodermal activity, a Galvanic Skin Response (i.e. increase in sweating) can indicate pain level (Aqajari 2021) or emotional/mental state in a patient (Markiewicz 2021).

The hypothalamus acts as a crucial link between the brain and the body, as it receives neural information from many brain regions that process pain/stress and regulates the release of hormones (cortisol, oxytocin, among others) into the bloodstream. Interestingly, studies have shown dysregulation of cortisol (too much or too little) among chronic pain patients, highlighting the need for interventions that are helpful in both domains (Hannibal 2014). Recently, researchers found that storytelling decreased cortisol levels and pain scores in hospitalized children, while simultaneously increasing oxytocin levels and positive emotions (Brockington 2021). Interestingly, storytelling as an intervention was superior to a control social intervention (solving riddles), illustrating the unique and potentially useful therapeutic potential of storytelling in clinical settings. The high degree of neuroanatomical and functional connection between the brain regions that process stress and pain highlights the (literally) interwoven relationship between how we think and feel, how we process pain and stress, and how dysregulation in their functionality might combine to produce what we call suffering.

Acutely, stress can suppress pain, while chronic stress can amplify ongoing pain. Additionally, chronic pain can introduce stress into an individual's life, creating a vicious cycle that can culminate in an individual's extended suffering. Alternatively, artistic expression and storytelling, incorporated in some models of therapy, can reduce pain as well as stress through increased cognitive and affective processing, limiting the more negative effects of suffering. The physiological, neuroanatomical, and experiential interplay between pain, stress and suffering highlights the potential for holistic interventions based in aesthetic experience (i.e. art, music, narrative therapy) to compliment strictly biological approaches in medicine. Understanding the biological mechanisms of storytelling could potentially guide its incorporation into clinical settings and bolster its legitimacy as a therapeutic strategy for treating pain and stress.

Suffering

As mentioned in our previous sections, both stress and pain can lead to suffering, which we consider a longer and more intense negative experience, as well as one more concerned with the perception and preservation of the self. The transition from pain and stress to suffering fundamentally involves medical perspectives with holistic conceptions of who we are. It is especially here that the collaboration of neuroscience, medicine, and the humanities is needed.

Instead of concentrating on defining suffering itself, much of the existing literature on suffering examines the effects and possible meaning of suffering and its effects of self-understanding or self-actualization. Philosophy has long pondered the transformative potential of suffering and its contrastingly nihilistic nature (see for example Nietzsche 1886, Bataille 1989, Schopenhauer 2010), as well as ways to transcend everyday suffering, exemplified in Buddhist psychology and practices (Burton 2016). Frank (2001) reflects on whether research on suffering is possible in that "suffering resists definition because it is the reality of what is not" (355), or rather, it is less observable and measurable than pain in most instances.

Nevertheless, scholars in the humanities and sciences have negotiated several characteristics of suffering. Reich (1989) contrasts pain with suffering, defining pain as "acute or chronic physical, mental, or emotional distress associated with…[an] unpleasant stimulus characterized by discomfort, which the mind perceives as an injury or threat of injury" to the body (85). Suffering, he goes

on to suggest, "is of a different order" than pain— it is existential anguish over such an injury or threat of injury. Again, the adjective "unpleasant" covers a wide variety and intensity of suffering, but its existential nature signifies a greater connection to the self. Suffering can, of course, extend beyond the typical anatomical nature of pain. Medically speaking, it is the "perception of serious threat or damage to the self" (Chapman & Gavrin 1999, 2233).

Similarly, Kanov (2020) proposes that suffering is "the severe or protracted distress people experience when an instance of pain or injury (emotional, physical, or otherwise) disrupts one's basic personhood" (86). There is then a focus on preservation of the self. In this sense, suffering can be viewed as more of an issue of sustained and uncontrollable harm to an individual, a mind, or a soul rather than the immediate consequences of tissue damage. We see an element of chaos included in these definitions of suffering where instability negatively impacts the self, though such chaos may also lead to reflection on and transformation of the self.

For Wallace (2014), suffering includes "undergoing—or actively, allowing oneself to be affected by—some outside force, most often pain or distress" (19). In her work on the literary ethics of suffering, Wallace focuses on "women borne" and the distinct ways the literary female suffers. She interprets suffering as "both the action [cause] and the pain or distress itself" and thus part of the passivity that "typically take the female gender association in the Western binary that associates activity with maleness" (20). In this way, suffering may be gendered and interpreted as something one must endure rather than actively seek alleviation. Though we do not go into detail here, we recognize that medicine historically and at present does not value all articulations of pain equally, often discounting or ignoring women's pain, especially Black women, which leads to unnecessary ongoing suffering and preventable deaths (Hoffman & Tarzian 2001, Chemaly 2018, Cooper Owens 2017, Cleghorn 2021). Even in preclinical research, historically the majority of studies only examine male subjects (Zakiniaeiz et al 2016), leading to a 2016 mandate by the National Institutes of Health for researchers to address sex as a biological variable in preclinical studies. Seemingly "objective" measurements of pain still require interpretation by healthcare providers (as well as researchers) which thus contribute to structural inequities in healthcare and unresolved suffering (Bailey et al 2021). The misjudgment and disbelief of the pain and suffering experienced by marginalized groups, including Black and Indigenous populations, people of color, trans individuals, those with disabilities, and women, should be rectified. Narrativizing pain is a way to share one's lived experiences. Though there is a spectrum of precision in measuring pain and suffering, the stories we tell ourselves and others affect the way we experience pain, stress, and suffering as well as how others respond.

Measures and Meaning of Suffering

Suffering often requires lengthy descriptions regarding negative effects on the self (Charmaz 1999). Thus, suffering often comes in the form of lengthier narratives instead of brief descriptions or quantitative measures. If pain can be traced to the receptors and cell activity in the brain, suffering might be metaphorically tied to the soul. Limited attempts have been made to measure descriptions of pain through words rather than numbers, such as the McGill Pain Questionnaire (Melzack 1975), though such questionnaires are not standard. Narratives offer a way to both explain and attempt to understand one's suffering, and usually the more complex or poignant the suffering, the more description it requires. A 10 on a scale from 1–10 simply cannot cover all the distress one is experiencing, though attempts have been made to create a self-reported suffering scale (VanderWeele 2019). Suffering may be more accurately depicted through phases that reflect a transformative arc. Reich (1989) offers three stages of suffering: 1) mute suffering, 2) expressive suffering (narrativizing and interpreting one's experiences), and 3) finding a new identity in one's suffering (see also Sölle 1984). For us, the suffering narrative can be termed as a tale of strong, negative emotions, often interwoven with attempts of meaning making.

Suffering should be taken seriously in and outside of medicine despite the difficulty in articulating its complexity and effects on physical, emotional, mental, and social well-being (Chapman & Gavrin

1993, 1999). Healthcare systems have traditionally relied on biological approaches to understand pain; however, suffering can extend between these processes and demands different modes of measurement and invention. Unlike pain/nociception, which has evolutionary benefits, suffering can often stem from issues in biological and social systems. For example, normal pain processing systems gone awry can send 'pain' signals to the brain even in the absence of anything harmful to an individual, resulting in excruciating discomfort that can last for decades. Clinically, patients afflicted with chronic pain conditions often experience comorbid depression and anxiety (IsHak 2018, Von Korff 2018). Similarly, dysfunction in family, community, and national relationships can create sustained suffering for members experiencing abuse, oppression, and war. The interpretation of suffering can be much less measurable than the warning signs attached to pain.

There are different schools of thought and religious traditions around suffering, as well as its relationship with individual agency. Ancient schools of thought like Stoicism and modern sciences like Cognitive Behavioral Therapy share the aim of overcoming suffering. In these approaches, pain need not be a negative aspect of life, but the reactive temptation to dwell with pain can lead to suffering. Many modern approaches and motivational speakers may link choice and suffering, focusing on such adages like *pain is mandatory, suffering is optional*.

Though most would agree suffering is disruptive and negative, many people find meaning in their own suffering as well as that of others, especially in religious and philosophical contexts. A simple search on suffering at the public library in Bloomington brings up self-help genre titles such as *Inside the miracle: enduring suffering, approaching wholeness* (Nepo 2015), *Silence and beauty: hidden faith born of suffering* (Fujimura 2016), and *Tears to triumph: the spiritual journey from suffering to enlightenment* (Williamson 2017). Suffering, in these contexts, acts as an impetus for personal growth and also offers connection to others. In this sense, suffering can potentially lead an individual from a state of spiritual poverty (Helminiak 2020) to a state of deep meaning, purpose, and connection with the divine. Stress, too, can be motivating in accomplishing tasks, removing oneself from misfortune when possible, and providing evolutionary benefits (Hoffman & Hercus 2000). Increased empathy for those who suffer can be a prosocial behavior that drives connection and understanding as well as decrease loneliness (Klimecki 2019, Konrath & Grynberg 2016, Batson & Ahmad 2009), with empathetic behavior connected with observing pain even being found in mice (Langford 2006). However, empathy may also lead to increased polarization (Breithaupt 2017) and competitive victimhood (Noor et al 2012). By pointing out some of the perceived benefits to suffering, we do not mean to trivialize the very real physical and mental health issues associated with suffering. Negative outcomes including violence against self or others should be minimized.

Bruneau, Pluta, and Saxe (2012) found that reading stories about either physical pain or emotional suffering reflected similar patterns for both in neuroimaging. However, stories about physical pain indicated higher responses in the Shared Pain Network whereas those about emotional experiences demonstrated higher responses to areas corresponding with the Theory of Mind Network, or the ability to understand how another person is thinking and feeling (229). Even imagining another's pain demonstrates the important differences in neuroprocessing between types of pain.

Many have documented the adaptive effects of suffering, using more aesthetic methods such as art and literature as measures (Musso & Enz 2016). De Vries (2012) examines the ways musicians and artists allow and even engage with suffering in their works rather than avoiding it altogether. Similar to our comments on aesthetic works that evoke pain, creators may actively work to perform and reflect suffering through poetry, art, music, narratives, and film among other mediums. These works are not always meant as a cathartic process that leads to a harmonious end like Aristotle may have envisioned of drama, and indeed characterizing suffering as an inevitable resolution does a disservice to the parts of suffering that cannot be articulated (Edgar 2007). Indeed, attempts to represent the unrepresentable might further suffering instead of providing a space of healing. Adorno's oft quoted but seldom contextualized statement on the impossibility of poetry after the Holocaust

(1949) highlights the unrepresentable nature of this particular atrocity and the incompatibility of mimesis (replication) with real, felt suffering. This, of course, has not stopped people from identifying and representing various forms of trauma.

At the risk of overstepping such boundaries ourselves, we suggest a network of dynamic, interacting factors that can begin as stress or pain and develop into suffering, including physical, mental, and emotional anguish in addition to the limited existing quantitative measures. Diagnosing the kind of stressor(s) that lead to suffering can be helpful in then identifying appropriate and effective resolutions. We offer a starting point for categorizing suffering in Table 1. This categorization is not a comprehensive list of stressors and types of suffering, but a beginning for future work to explore.

Type of Stressor/Suffering	Description
Loneliness	social isolation and rejection, grief and emotional devastation after losing a loved one
Oppression	lacking basic freedoms, such as those living under dictatorships
Physical torture	intentional infliction of severe pain
Helpless Observation	watching someone in pain or dying (varying degrees of intimacy/affectedness), empathy acts as impetus
Unfulfilled expectations	desperately desire for something without obtaining it (house, job, partner, baby, etc)
Poverty	hunger, lack of housing and important physical resources, dehumanization
Trauma and abuse	physical, sexual, religious, familial, systemic, racial physical or physiological injury
Guilt	regret for a past wrong
Addiction	failure to control a repeated behavior despite ongoing negative consequences (Goodman 1990)
Disease	illness adversely affecting the body or mind
Unaddressed pain	chronic or ongoing pain that is not properly managed
Natural Disasters	adverse effects from extreme weather that limits resources, destruction of homes and community
War	armed conflict between two or more groups that results in death, wounds, and loss
Spiritual Poverty	Lack of meaning or belonging, experiences of existential angst (often paired with "an abundance of material goods," see Helminiak 2020)

Table 1. Types of stressors and suffering along with their descriptions.

In addition to systematizing types of suffering as a tool for identifying effective interventions in medical settings, a potential formal questionnaire might help individuals, medical providers, therapists, advocates, and scholars differentiate between individuals experiencing stress and those undergoing suffering. Questions might measure frequency and intensity of the stressors mentioned above. We also suggest open-ended questions where individuals can narrativize their experiences in order to provide important effects that might be missed through quantitative measures, a common practice in standard therapy. When attempting to characterize suffering in historical, literary, or artistic contexts, a quantitative framework might also be helpful and innovative for narrative theory. Using a list of official stressors as a guide, scholars could determine frequency and interpret intensity of each stressor within a narrative or work. Frequency and intensity measures might be aided by AI technology such as sentiment analysis and textual analysis, common tools already used in digital humanities.

Implications and Conclusion

In exploring the relationships among pain, stress, and suffering, this article was also an exercise in bridging disciplines to discuss concepts that have universal importance. We were surprised by how difficult it was to not only find a common vocabulary but also agree on a direction for this article and find commonalities within the larger study of pain. While one of our goals was to document methods of studying pain, stress, and suffering, we also have come away from the cowriting experience with increased commitment to collaborative work on the matter. Examining how mind and brain work together in processing and articulating moments of physical agony, heightened anxiety, and unbridled grief influences the narratives we create about these experiences as well. Traditionally, the sciences attempt to explain and describe natural laws that govern our world, while the humanities can offer interpretations and deeper meaning of these laws and the lived experiences of those in the world. However, conversations between these disciplines, common in narrative medicine and bioethics, create innovative solutions for problems related to negative health outcomes and offer more complete narratives.

Positive interventions in pain, stress, and suffering often rely on interdisciplinary research and play a critical role in understanding pain and suffering and reducing unnecessary kinds of both. *Interdisciplinary* is usually talked about between two very similar fields, such as projects incorporating molecular biology and biochemistry or history and literature. However, we advocate for projects that utilize knowledge from diverse fields that further creative insights in our understanding of how the arts and sciences come together in unique ways.

Creating spaces where scholars from vastly different fields can come together to discuss individual projects as well as collaborate with others is an important step in combining and thus furthering scientific and humanistic knowledge. Epstein (2014) reviews some of the challenges and advantages in making interdisciplinary work a collaborative process such as funding, attitude, communication, time, institutional climate, and proximity to other scholars (see also Nancarrow 2013, Bronstein 2003, Brewer & Lövgren 1999). However, such work is worthwhile in the ways collaborative efforts expand and deepen knowledge on a subject, even helping scholars overcome common biases within their own disciplines (Repko & Szostak 2020).

The way that we perceive and connect pain, stress, and suffering is important because it affects medical treatments and other interventions on both small and large scales. While accepting the presence of pain and suffering in our world and even embracing adaptive aspects of both, we care about definitions and relationships because we care about trying to minimize harmful suffering. Investigating some of the biological mechanisms that mediate aesthetic experiences has profound potential to guide aesthetics for therapeutic benefit in contexts of both physical and emotional pain. More effective collaboration and improved common language between basic scientists who study pain in the brain and humanities scholars who study depictions of suffering in relation to the mind and conceptions of self would facilitate more effective and creative solutions to alleviate problems

relating to pain and suffering. Understanding the extent of pain and suffering can encourage prosocial, empathetic, and effective interventions that range from medicinal treatments to art, music, or storytelling therapy.

Individual differences in the ability to cope with pain, stress, and suffering also reveal the need for a variety of solutions in decreasing unwanted pain, stress, and suffering. One person's rating of a 4 on a 1-10 pain scale might physiologically be the same as another person's 7, and each of these individuals may desire different interventions when it comes to possible medication or therapies. An array of factors can affect the way one experiences pain, including demographic variables, genetic factors, and psychosocial processes (Filligham 2017). External and internal influences on the way one experiences pain, stress, or suffering provide another example of the challenges in creating objective measures of these concepts. We emphasize the importance of ongoing research to effectively pair aesthetics-based interventions with the appropriate clinical indication. Understanding individual differences both in pain/stress processing as well as responsiveness to different aesthetic experiences will be important for determining which therapies are applicable to which individuals for which difficulties they are facing.

Pain and stress have the potential to negatively impact our lives, while suffering can affect the perception of one's very sense of self. The aesthetics of pain, stress, and suffering influence how we interpret each of them in addition to the quantitative or narrative descriptors those in pain may provide. Further research may look to fill in gaps between cognitive neuroscience and aesthetics regarding pain and suffering, such as examining efficacy of new questionnaires, expanding and analyzing categories of stress and suffering, and continued experimental approaches to interpretations of pain.

Indiana University Bloomington, USA

Acknowledgements

Figures were created with Biorender (www.biorender.com).
We would like to thank our anonymous reviewers for their helpful comments and suggestions on this manuscript, as well as Fritz Breithaupt, Abby Clayton, Jennifer Jensen, and members of Indiana University's Experimental Humanities Lab for their helpful comments on earlier drafts.

Works Cited

Adorno, Theodor. "'Cultural Criticism and Society" 1949.

Aqajari, Seyed Amir Hossein et al. "Pain Assessment Tool With Electrodermal Activity for Postoperative Patients: Method Validation Study." *JMIR mHealth and uHealth* vol. 9,5 e25258. 5 May 2021

Attal, Nadine, Didier Bouhassira, and Ralf Baron. "Diagnosis and assessment of neuropathic pain through questionnaires." *The Lancet Neurology* 17.5 (2018): 456-466.

Bailey, Zinzi D., Justin M. Feldman, and Mary T. Bassett. "How structural racism works—racist policies as a root cause of US racial health inequities." *New England Journal of Medicine* 384.8 (2021): 768-773.

Bataille, Georges. *The Tears of Eros.* San Francisco: City Lights Books, 1989.

Batson, C. Daniel, and Nadia Y. Ahmad. "Using empathy to improve intergroup attitudes and relations." *Social issues and policy review* 3.1 (2009): 141-177.

Batson, C. Daniel. "These Things Called Empathy: Eight Related but Distinct Phenomena." *The Social Neuroscience of Empathy*, edited by C. Daniel Batson, MIT Press, 2009, p. 3.

Blackburn-Munro, Gordon, and R. E. Blackburn-Munro. "Chronic pain, chronic stress and depression: coincidence or consequence?." *Journal of neuroendocrinology* 13.12 (2001):1009-1023.
Breithaupt, Fritz, and Andrew B. B Hamilton. *The Dark Sides of Empathy.* Ithaca [New York]: Cornell University Press, 2019.
Brewer, Garry D., and Kerstin Lövgren. "The theory and practice of interdisciplinary work." *Policy Sciences* 32.4 (1999): 315-317.
Brockington, Guilherme, et al. "Storytelling increases oxytocin and positive emotions and decreases cortisol and pain in hospitalized children." *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 118.22 (2021): e2018409118.
Bronstein, Laura R. "A model for interdisciplinary collaboration." *Social work* 48.3 (2003): 297-306.
Bruneau, Emile G., Agnieszka Pluta, and Rebecca Saxe. "Distinct roles of the 'shared pain' and 'theory of mind' networks in processing others' emotional suffering." *Neuropsychologia* 50.2 (2012): 219-231.
Burton, David. *Buddhism, Knowledge and Liberation: A philosophical study*. Routledge, 2017.
Bushnell, M. Catherine, Marta Èeko, and Lucie A. Low. "Cognitive and emotional control of pain and its disruption in chronic pain." *Nature Reviews Neuroscience* 14.7 (2013): 502-511.
Chapman, C. Richard, and Jonathan Gavrin. "Suffering and its relationship to pain." *Journal of palliative care* 9.2 (1993): 5-13.
Chapman, C. Richard, and Jonathan Gavrin. "Suffering: the contributions of persistent pain." *The Lancet* 353.9171 (1999): 2233-2237.
Charmaz, Kathy. "Stories of suffering: Subjective tales and research narratives." *Qualitative health research* 9.3 (1999): 362-382.
Chemaly, Soraya L. *Rage Becomes Her : the Power of Women's Anger.* First Atria Books hardcover edition. New York: Atria Books, 2018.
Cizmic, Maria. *Performing pain: Music and trauma in Eastern Europe*. OUP USA, 2012.
Cleghorn, Elinor. *Unwell Women : Misdiagnosis and Myth In a Man-made World.* [New York]: Dutton, 2021.
Cooper Owens, Deirdre Benia. *Medical Bondage : Race, Gender, and the Origins of American Gynecology.* Athens: The University of Georgia Press, 2017.
Cox, James J et al. "An SCN9A channelopathy causes congenital inability to experience pain." Nature vol. 444,7121 (2006): 894-8. doi:10.1038/nature05413
Decety, Jean, and William Ickes, eds. *The social neuroscience of empathy*. Mit press, 2011.
De Saint-Point, Valentine. "Futurist manifesto of lust." *Notes* 29.30 (1913): 31.
Deuis, Jennifer R., Lucie S. Dvorakova, and Irina Vetter. "Methods used to evaluate pain behaviors in rodents." *Frontiers in molecular neuroscience* 10 (2017): 284.
De Vries, Raymond. "The Music, Art and Ethics of Suffering." *On Suffering: An Interdisciplinary Dialogue on Narrative and Suffering*. Brill, 2012. 1-11.
Edgar, Andrew. "The art of useless suffering." Med Health Care Philos. 2007 Dec;10(4):395-405. doi: 10.1007/s11019-007-9082-2. Epub 2007 Jul 5. PMID: 17619112.
Epstein, Susan L. "Making interdisciplinary collaboration work." *Interdisciplinary collaboration*. Psychology Press, 2014. 265-284.
Fillingim, Roger B. "Individual differences in pain: understanding the mosaic that makes pain personal." *Pain* vol. 158 Suppl 1,Suppl 1 (2017): S11-S18.
Fogle, Brienna M., et al. "The national health and resilience in veterans study: a narrative review and future directions." *Frontiers in Psychiatry* 11 (2020): 538218.
Frank, Arthur W. "Can we research suffering?." *Qualitative health research* 11.3 (2001): 353-362.
Fujimura, Makoto. *Silence and beauty: hidden faith born of suffering*. IVP, 2016.
Goodman, Aviel. "Addiction: definition and implications." *British journal of addiction* 85.11 (1990): 1403-1408.
Hannibal, Kara E, and Mark D Bishop. "Chronic stress, cortisol dysfunction, and pain: a psychoneuroendocrine rationale for stress management in pain rehabilitation." Physical therapy vol. 94,12 (2014): 1816-25. doi:10.2522/ptj.20130597
Helminiak, Daniel A. "Material and spiritual poverty: A postmodern psychological perspective on a perennial problem." *Journal of religion and health* 59.3 (2020): 1458-1480.
Hiskes, Ben, et al. "Multiversionality: Considering multiple possibilities in the processing of narratives." *Review of Philosophy and Psychology* (2022): 1-26.
Hoffmann, Ary A., and Miriam J. Hercus. "Environmental stress as an evolutionary force." *Bioscience* 50.3 (2000): 217-226.

Hoffmann, Diane E., and Anita J. Tarzian. "The girl who cried pain: a bias against women in the treatment of pain." *The Journal of Law, Medicine & Ethics* 28.4_suppl (2001): 13-27.
IsHak, Waguih William, et al. "Pain and depression: a systematic review." *Harvard review of psychiatry* 26.6 (2018): 352-363.
Julius, David, and Allan I. Basbaum. "Molecular mechanisms of nociception." *Nature* 413.6852 (2001): 203-210.
Kanov, Jason. "Why suffering matters!." *Journal of Management Inquiry* 30.1 (2021): 85-90.
Kant, Immanuel. *Observations On the Feeling of the Beautiful and Sublime.* Berkeley: University of California Press, 1960.
Kleinman, Arthur. *The Illness Narratives : Suffering, Healing, and the Human Condition*. New York: Basic Books, 1988.
Klimecki, Olga M. "The role of empathy and compassion in conflict resolution." *Emotion Review* 11.4 (2019): 310-325.
Konrath, Sara, and Delphine Grynberg. "The positive (and negative) psychology of empathy." (2016).
Koolhaas, Jaap M., et al. "Stress revisited: a critical evaluation of the stress concept." *Neuroscience & Biobehavioral Reviews* 35.5 (2011): 1291-1301.
Kremer, Mélanie, et al. "How to study anxiety and depression in rodent models of chronic pain?." *European Journal of Neuroscience* 53.1 (2021): 236-270.
Kumar, K. Hanoch, and P. Elavarasi. "Definition of pain and classification of pain disorders." *Journal of Advanced Clinical and Research Insights* 3.3 (2016): 87-90.
Lagrange, Victoria, et al. "Choosing and enjoying violence in narratives." *PloS one* 14.12 (2019): e0226503.
Lakoff, George, and Mark R. D Johnson. *Metaphors We Live By.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980.
Langford, Dale J., et al. "Social modulation of pain as evidence for empathy in mice." *Science* 312.5782 (2006): 1967-1970.
Legrain, Valéry, et al. "A neurocognitive model of attention to pain: behavioral and neuroimaging evidence." *PAIN* 144.3 (2009): 230-232.
Loeser, J. D. "Perspectives on pain." *Clinical pharmacology & therapeutics*. Palgrave Macmillan, London, 1980. 313-316.
Loeser, John D., and Ronald Melzack. "Pain: an overview." *The lancet* 353.9164 (1999): 1607-1609.
Markiewicz, Renata et al. "Galvanic Skin Response Features in Psychiatry and Mental Disorders: A Narrative Review." International journal of environmental research and public health vol. 19,20 13428. 18 Oct. 2022, doi:10.3390/ijerph192013428
Maarrawi, Joseph et al. "Differential brain opioid receptor availability in central and peripheral neuropathic pain." Pain vol. 127,1-2 (2007): 183-94. doi:10.1016/j.pain.2006.10.013
McGonigal, Kelly. *The upside of stress: Why stress is good for you, and how to get good at it*. Penguin, 2016.
Melzack, Ronald. "The McGill Pain Questionnaire: major properties and scoring methods." *Pain* 1.3 (1975): 277-299.
Morris, David B. *The culture of pain*. Univ of California Press, 1991.
Musso, Carlos G., and Paula A. Enz. "Art as an instrument to develop communicational skills." *Arch Argent Pediatr* 114.1 (2016): 4-5.
Nancarrow, Susan A., et al. "Ten principles of good interdisciplinary team work." *Human resources for Health* 11.1 (2013): 1-11.
Narita, Minoru et al. "Chronic pain induces anxiety with concomitant changes in opioidergic function in the amygdala." Neuropsychopharmacology : official publication of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology vol. 31,4 (2006): 739-50. doi:10.1038/sj.npp.1300858
Nepo, Mark. *Inside the miracle: enduring suffering, approaching wholeness*. Sounds True, 2015.
Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, and Ian Fleming. *Jenseits Von Gut Und Böse : Vorspiel Einer Philosophie Der Zukunft.* Leipzig: C.G. Naumann, 1886.
Nietzsche, Friedrich. *Twilight of the Idols*. Penguin Classics, 1990.
Noor, Masi, et al. "When suffering begets suffering: The psychology of competitive victimhood between adversarial groups in violent conflicts." *Personality and Social Psychology Review* 16.4 (2012): 351-374.
Perloff, Marjorie. *The futurist moment: Avant-garde, avant guerre, and the language of rupture, with a new preface*. University of Chicago Press, 2003.
Quick, James Campbell, and Demetria F. Henderson. "Occupational stress: Preventing suffering, enhancing wellbeing." *International journal of environmental research and public health* 13.5 (2016): 459.

Raja, Srinivasa N et al. "The revised International Association for the Study of Pain definition of pain: concepts, challenges, and compromises." *Pain* vol. 161,9 (2020): 1976-1982.
Reich, Warren Thomas. "Speaking of suffering: A moral account of compassion." *Soundings* (1989): 83-108.
Repko, Allen F., and Rick Szostak. *Interdisciplinary research: Process and theory*. Sage Publications, 2020.
Salleh, Mohd Razali. "Life event, stress and illness." *The Malaysian journal of medical sciences: MJMS* 15.4 (2008): 9.
Saint-Point, Valentine de. "Festival de la Metachorie." New York, 3 April 1917. Program file: Glans de Cessiat-Vercell, Valentine de. Dance Collection, New York Public Library at Lincoln Center.
Scarry, Elaine. *The Body In Pain: the Making and Unmaking of the World*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1985.
Schopenhauer, Arthur, David E Cartwright, and Edward E Erdmann. *The Two Fundamental Problems of Ethics.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010.
Sölle, Dorothee. *Suffering.* 1st pbk. ed. Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1984.
Tan, Siang Yong, and A. Yip. "Hans Selye (1907–1982): Founder of the stress theory." *Singapore medical journal* 59.4 (2018): 170.
Ungar, Michael, and Linda Theron. "Resilience and mental health: How multisystemic processes contribute to positive outcomes." *The Lancet Psychiatry* 7.5 (2020): 441-448.
VanderWeele, Tyler J. "Suffering and response: Directions in empirical research." *Social Science & Medicine* 224 (2019): 58-66.
Von Korff, Michael, and Gregory Simon. "The Relationship Between Pain and Depression." *British Journal of Psychiatry*, vol. 168, no. S30, 1996, pp. 101–108., doi:10.1192/S0007125000298474.
Wallace, Cynthia R. *Of Women Borne: A Literary Ethics of Suffering*. Columbia University Press, 2016.
Williams, Amanda C. de C., and Kenneth D. Craig. "Updating the definition of pain." *Pain* 157.11 (2016): 2420-2423.
Williamson, Marianne. *Tears to Triumph: Spiritual Healing for the Modern Plagues of Anxiety and Depression*. HarperOne, 2017.
Wood, Patrick B et al. "Fibromyalgia patients show an abnormal dopamine response to pain." The European journal of neuroscience vol. 25,12 (2007): 3576-82. doi:10.1111/j.1460-9568.2007.05623.x
Wright, Andrew. "A criticism of the IASP's definition of pain." *Journal of consciousness studies* 18.9-10 (2011): 19-44.
Zakiniaeiz, Yasmin et al. "Balance of the Sexes: Addressing Sex Differences in Preclinical Research." The Yale journal of biology and medicine vol. 89,2 255-9. 27 Jun 2016.

Art as a Supernormal Stimulus? Proposal for an Integrated Perspective Bridging Art with Neuroscience

GIULIA TORROMINO[i ii], SALVATORE G. CHIARELLA[i iii], MANUEL FOCARETA[i iv], SARA CUONO[i iv], FEDERICA MARENGHI[i], MATTEO MAIOLI[i], DIONIGI M. GAGLIARDI[i iv]

Abstract: Supernormal stimuli were first defined in ethology as exaggerated forms of natural or artificial stimuli able to elicit amplified responses in animals. After the characterisation of supernormal stimuli in ethology, many scholars have explored the idea of supernormality also with reference to human cultures, resulting in the assignment of this attribute to several categories of stimuli, from pornography to fast-food. In the last decades, also art has been proposed to act as a supernormal stimulus for human beings. After reviewing the major contributions in this field, here we explore this hypothesis by highlighting experimental evidence from studies in neuroaesthetics and art history cases that corroborate this view in an attempt to show the potential that this framework can bring to the aesthetic debate.

Keywords: aesthetics; art; supernormal stimulus; neuroaesthetics.

Definition and Origins of the Supernormal Stimulus

The term *supernormal sign stimulus* – also named *supernormal stimulus* – refers to a stimulus capable of producing reactions and behavioural patterns that are amplified compared to the norm (Tinbergen, 1948, 1951; Immelmann and Beer, 1989; Barnett, 2021). The phenomena related to supernormal stimuli were first systematically described as part of the studies on the instinctive behaviour of animals, conducted by Konrad Lorenz and Nikolaas Tinbergen between the 1930s and 1950s. In those years, Lorenz advanced the imprinting theory, according to which instinctive behaviours are activated by innate trigger mechanisms that are provided by specific stimuli, defined as "sign-stimuli" or "releasers" (Lorenz, 1950). Subsequently, Tinbergen observed that these innate responses were amplified when the sign-stimulus had physical characteristics exaggerated as compared to the norm, such as oversize or greater figure-background contrast (Tinbergen, 1948, 1951). For example, while observing the hatching behaviour of female cuckoos, Tinbergen discovered that they stealthily lay their large eggs in the nests of birds of other species, whose eggs are typically smaller. The "host mothers", unaware of the deception, are attracted by the size of the cuckoo's eggs and respond by sitting on the eggs for longer than their own (Tinbergen, 1951). Similar behavioural responses were also observed in the presence of artificial stimuli. For example, Koehler and Zagarus (1937), years before Tinbergen, observed that ringed plovers (*Charadrius hiaticula*) preferred to hatch artificial eggs with characteristics amplified by greater figure-background contrast than their own. Similar phenomena in animal behaviour have been observed also in other species such as insects and non-human primates, both when faced with natural and artificial stimuli (Tinbergen, 1948, 1951; Tinbergen and Perdeck, 1950; Magnus, 1958; Gray et al., 1980; Bielert and Anderson, 1985; Tanaka et al., 2011). It has been hypothesised that there is an evolution-

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [89-102]

ary mechanism of "asymmetric selection" at the basis of the effects that a supernormal stimulus can exert in nature (Staddon, 1975), according to which it is the absence of selective pressure against amplified behavioural responses that allows for their manifestation. Similarly, the "peak shift" effect has also been hypothesised to rely upon this type of evolutionary mechanism. Peak shift is a behavioural phenomenon – observed in learning processes and related to that of supernormality – that based on previous experience causes a shift in preference towards items with specific characteristics (Hanson, 1959).

As of today, the original conceptualisation elaborated by Tinbergen has been mostly abandoned by the field of ethology (De Block and Du Laing, 2010). This happened for different reasons, among which is the fact that the original conceptual framework was drawing from the contemporary theoretical assumptions, mainly based on an innatist point of view (De Block and Du Laing, 2010), which are mostly outdated nowadays. Nevertheless, the concept of supernormal stimulus has expanded beyond the animal kingdom and it has subsequently been linked to many phenomena of human culture, for instance the spread of television and video games (Barrett, 2010), fast-food (Saad, 2011) and junk-food consumption (Witherly, 2007), control over bodily appearance (Pazhoohi et al., 2020a, 2020b; Morris et al., 2013), pornography consumption (Barrett, 2010), advertising and marketing (Hendlin, 2019), the Internet (Ward, 2013), terroristic attacks (Geher, 2015), and religion (Boyer, 2007). On top of this, greater attention has been devoted to aesthetic experience, by discussing the hypothesis that visual arts (Campbell, 1959; Coss, 1968; Behrens and Whitson, 1976; Ramachandran and Hirstein, 1999; Costa and Corazza, 2006; De Block and Du Laing, 2010; Grinde and Husselman, 2022), music (Knobloch, 1995/2000), and literature (Nettle, 2005), do indeed act as supernormal stimuli for humans.

Supernormal Stimuli in Human Culture

Based on the original ethological concept, there are two main levels to be taken into account when talking about supernormal stimuli: the one of the object *per se*, which carries with it amplified physical and formal characteristics – such as higher figure-background contrast, greater dimensions, reduction to essential characteristics, etc. –, and the one of the subject that while interacting with it reacts with amplified behavioural responses – by showing higher frequency of a behaviour and overt preference for that specific item (Gagliardi et al., 2022).

In overcoming the initial specificity of the ethological definition of a supernormal stimulus, there have been several attempts to apply this concept to phenomena of human culture, many of which belong to the field of evolutionary psychology. Here we will review the major attempts that have been proposed in the last two decades, by going through those studies that borrowed the concept of supernormal stimulus, or an adapted definition of it, when dealing with phenomena of human culture. It is important to notice that some of these theories have an inherent speculative nature, and thus various alternative and novel theories could be proposed.

American psychologist Deirdre Barrett in her popular book *Supernormal Stimuli. How primal urges overran their evolutionary purpose* (2010) was among the first to dig into various phenomena of today's consumer society, such as pornography, cosmetics, fashion, advertising, fast-food, manga, anime, and the media and entertainment industry. Barrett suggests that we can conceive all these products of human culture as supernormal stimuli because of the accentuation of certain peculiar characteristics of these stimuli, whose impact reflects on activating and attracting the consumer to a greater extent. Nevertheless she speculates that these categories of phenomena can become maladaptive, as they activate the reward systems to a level not found in natural stimuli (see also Goodwin et al., 2015, for a similar perspective). In this regard, Barrett considers how these stimuli could have a negative effect on our health, being the driving force behind certain problems peculiar to our societies, such as obesity, depression, anxiety, and various forms of addiction. Interestingly – she sustains –, this occurs regardless of the fact that human beings – unlike animals – once aware of the supernormal character of a stimulus, would be able to apply logic and self-control to manage and overcome responses of an instinctual nature (Barrett, 2010).

From an evolutionary perspective, it is still unclear why the exaggerated forms of certain stimuli are more attractive, although some mechanisms have been proposed to explain the roots at the basis of such a phenomenon (see Staddon, 1975). One speculative hypothesis has been put forward by Barrett herself to explain how these stimuli can exert a maladaptive function nowadays, by suggesting that the evolutionary root of our preference for these types of stimuli is to be found in the fact that our reaction to them evolved in individuals living 10,000 years ago, in environments consistently different than ours and characterised by a paucity of these types of stimuli. On the contrary – she continues – the high number of exaggerated artificial alternatives of supernormal stimuli present nowadays challenges our ability to manage and deal with them (Barrett, 2010).

A similar analysis has been proposed by psychologist Steven Pinker by using the metaphor of the "cheesecake for the mind". Specifically, the author refers to the many cultural stimuli that attract us and succeed in doing so because they are capable of activating brain circuits that have evolved to make us experience sensations of pleasure and that originally had an adaptive purpose (Pinker, 1997). In this sense, stimuli such as drugs – which Pinker includes in the classification of supernormal stimuli together with others, among which is literature – would be artificial stimuli that contain «megadoses of stimuli that cause us pleasure» (Pinker, 1997, p. 524). Pinker's position in this regard appears quite speculative, and other authors have come forward in highlighting its limitations and incompleteness. One of these is Carroll (1998), who has criticised Pinker's views for not showing how different supernormal stimuli can lead to maladaptive behaviour while others can be highly adaptive. For example, the author points out that recreational drugs have been proven to have potential negative effects if taken during the developmental period, while phenomena like art and music – that are also considered supernormal stimuli – are instead to be deemed positive from different points of view, over the same years.

According to some analyses, many entertainment devices that have to do with storytelling, such as television, films, comics, novels, and TV series, are to be considered supernormal stimuli for the audience. For example, different studies exploring the evolution of narrative fiction or the viral video-information phenomena (see for example, Nettle, 2005; Barrett, 2010; Astolfi, 2012; Arielli and Bottazzini, 2018; van Peer, 2018; Burch and Johnsen, 2020; Burch and Widman, 2021; Dubourg and Baumard, 2022) have focused on identifying narrative and image manipulation devices that have the effect of activating and attracting the viewer above normal. Think of the narrative devices used in fiction to amplify the reader's engagement through the exaggeration of events in which the main character is involved, who often has to go through a series of out-of-the-ordinary trials to gain prestige or achieve particular goals. In some other cases, it is the text that is exaggerated in fiction, for instance through the employment of rhetorical figures. Not to forget also exaggerated forms of animated characters and comic strips, which amplify normal human forms to make them more attractive (Burch and Johnsen, 2020; Burch and Widman, 2021); or the auditory stimuli of many film genres, such as horror or action films, in which we hear terrifying sounds that are amplified (Gallese and Guerra, 2019). Finally, probably among the most evolved forms of entertainment, are immersive video games and virtual reality, which reconstruct an entire environment by amplifying its forms and the beings that inhabit it.

Similar devices are also to be found in advertising and communication, where stimuli are thoroughly designed to be increasingly refined and attractive. In advertising, some scholars have detected the use of supernormal signs and symbols for deceptive and non-evolutionary purposes. Products placed on the contemporary market are designed, manipulated, and commercialised to attract and produce awe in the user in order to maximise sales and profits, often with little regard to social and physical consequences (Hendlin, 2019).

As part of the study of media communication, even terrorist attacks have been proposed as supernormal stimuli for humans (Geher, 2015). The strong negative reaction of human beings to stimuli such as blood and the gory scenes associated with these types of attacks – whose media resonance is

practically inevitable – causes these events to be deemed, according to some interpretations, a form of supernormal stimulus precisely because of their reaching thousands of people, and thus being capable of producing mass results of negative psychological nature (e.g. Bildhauer, 2013). Whereas in ancestral societies it would have been impossible to reach such large numbers of people, in contemporary society – through media and the dissemination of images – terrorist attacks easily act on a large scale. In this specific case, the association with the concept of supernormal stimulus heavily relies on the amplified amount of people reached worldwide with a single event.

As previously suggested, the likelihood of many of our society's supernormal stimuli becoming harmful or maladaptive is high. However, this is not always the case according to other studies. The global-level telecommunications network represented by the Internet has been identified by Adrian F. Ward (2013) and others (see e.g. Firth et al., 2019) as a form of supernormal stimulus for humans. In his work, Ward starts from the consideration that «the Internet may act as a "supernormal stimulus", hijacking preexisting cognitive tendencies and creating novel outcomes» and he refers to the notion that «supernormal stimuli meet or exceed long-enforced selection criteria, but are generally foreign to the environments in which these criteria developed; as a result, these new stimuli often elicit greater responses than any naturally occurring stimuli» (Ward, 2013, p. 341). By identifying this conceptual framework, Ward argues that the Internet may act as a supernormal stimulus in many domains, especially that of memory – transactive memory in particular – as it can increase the information storage potential compared to the limited biological storage capacity while decreasing the related cognitive effort, hence exerting a pervasive influence by going so far as to hijack an individual's pre-existing cognitive tendencies with both positive and negative consequences. As important an issue as this is to be tackled in the present times, the arguments advanced by Ward in favour of including the Internet in the category of supernormal stimuli seem to deviate significantly from the original definition of the term, which relies more on the characteristics of the stimulus *per se* and the beholder's specific response to them.

The reported phenomena have been identified as forms of supernormal stimulus or linked to it in the context of human culture, and the related disadvantages for the individuals and the society have been often outlined in these studies. However, as one can notice, in many cases the types of stimuli included in the definition of supernormal stimulus do not strictly conform to the original definition and this might result in speaking of supernormality when dealing with stimuli that just evoke a stronger (as opposed to normal) response – be it "intense", "frequent", "long" or even "reaching many people" (as in the case of terrorism) or "change the normal cognitive potential" (as in the case of the Internet). Moreover, as we have seen before, not all supernormal stimuli in our societies are harmful; some of them, on the contrary, are said to increase the "fitness" of the recipient (De Block and Du Laing, 2010) – i.e., the ability to survive and reproduce. De Block and Du Laing's reflections open up the discussion of the central topic of our research, namely art as a supernormal stimulus.

In the following sections, we will look at how art and aesthetic experience – just like other cultural products – are indeed characterised by "modified" and "exaggerated" forms and are capable of activating spectators in a complex way, actually providing benefits.

Art as a Supernormal Stimulus

Aesthetic experience encompasses the set of bodily and mental activities that human beings engage in when confronted with an artwork (Leder et al., 2004; Jacobsen, 2010; Leder and Nadal, 2014; Beudt and Jacobsen, 2015; Chiarella et al., 2022). Such activities are to be considered transformative for human beings, as the viewer is perceptually and cognitively involved in a non-straightforward level of interpretation (e.g., Menninghaus et al., 2020). In this sense, an artwork, be it an object, a ballet, a film, a musical piece, or a literary work, can be defined as such when it loses its temporary qualities in order to acquire more universal and abstract meanings and levels of interpretation: i.e., a painting of a human body becomes the highest synthesis of its aesthetic representation

and that of a black silhouette can create psychological interference by altering the emotional and perceptive state of the viewer, while the love relationship between two characters can become representative of ideal love (Zeki, 2001, 2008).

Going back to the speculations made by researchers and scholars around the concept of supernormal stimulus in relation to art, in this section we will review some of the major attempts. Indeed, as Ellen Dissanayake suggests (2009), artists perform actions and display behaviours similar to those described by ethologists in the ritualised behaviour of animals: they simplify, formalise, repeat, exaggerate, and elaborate ordinary materials, bodies, environments, tones, body movements, semantics and syntax, motifs, ideas. This way, artists «make these elements special» (Dissanayake, 2009, p. 143) and «make the ordinary extraordinary» (Dissanayake, 2009, p. 143, see also Jakobson, 1971; Mukaøovský, 1964; Shklovsky, 1917). In doing so, artists attract attention, maintain interest, and evoke emotions in their audience.

To our knowledge, Joseph Campbell (1959) was the first to identify a relationship between art and the concept of supernormal stimulus, basing his assumptions on Carl Gustav Jung's idea of "primary images", namely archetypes (1921). According to Jung, there are two fundamentally different systems of unconscious in the human being: the personal unconscious, on one hand, which is based on images derived from personal experiences, belonging to the unconscious memory; and the collective unconscious, on the other hand, consisting of collective images, common to at least a group of people, which are found within us and which Jung calls "archetypes" or "primary images". The concept of archetypes is akin to that of the "sign-stimuli" or "releasers" of instinctive behaviour identified by Lorenz (1950). The archetypes Jung refers to are a memory deposit, an engram, resulting from the synthesis of innumerable common experiences – a natural tendency with an anatomical and psychological basis. Speaking of art and supernormal stimuli, Campbell dwells on the environmental conditions in which the human brain has evolved and points out that our species for its first 600,000 years foraged for food and had to protect themselves and their families from turning into food for the very dangerous animal kingdom. Then, in the last 8,000 years, it has been serving comparatively safe farmers, merchants, and professors – figures characterised by societies capable of living off agriculture, trade, and culture. In Campbell's view, there are structures in our nervous system that have remained unchanged for 600,000 years. The latter are indeed archetypical structures whose sign-stimuli or releasers are no longer present in our natural habitat but rather in certain artificial stimuli. According to Campbell, human culture has created an environment rich in artificial sign-stimuli capable of triggering automatic physiological responses, similar to those activated in our distant ancestors. The author gives some examples of supernormal stimuli in human culture that would demonstrate their effectiveness in inducing concrete physical responses: representations of faces in prehistoric times, kingly robes, gladiatorial vestments, and cosmetics. These too, according to Campbell, could be explained by the presence of those previously mentioned "activators" that recall "inherited" images, i.e., archetypes, belonging to our past as humans in a natural habitat. It is worth mentioning that there are other hypotheses – which can complement that of Campbell – that have been provided to explain the forms and functions of the artefacts that Campbell reports as an example for illustrating his point. For instance, cultural influences and social needs play a major role today (De Block and Du Laing, 2010) – as they probably did in prehistoric times. Concepts such as that of ethnic markers – the signs by which ethnic boundaries are defined or maintained (Colman, 2015) – provide other perspectives contributing to the study of art, by focusing more on the cultural origin and societal necessities instead of the biological factors (Boyd and Richerson, 1987; Bell and Paegle, 2021). However, the role of culture in art is not in conflict with the idea of art as a supernormal stimulus, but rather it integrates it, highlighting, once again, the complexity of the debate around art.

The concept of releasers is later taken up by Richard G. Coss (1968). He observes that, throughout the historical development of art, from prehistoric culture to the present day, similar decorative

elements (releasers) have been applied to human artefacts, which he identifies for instance in facial features, such as eyes, eyebrows, mouth, and teeth. The concept of the supernormal releaser (Coss, 1968) could already be observed in the sensitivity to face patterns in objects made 75,000 years ago by Neanderthals, but also in the emphasised body forms of representations such as the Venus *steatopygia* (Venus of Willendorf) of 30,000 years ago.

Roy R. Behrens and Paul D. Whitson (1976), argued about art and the supernormal stimulus to explain the concept of art understood as *mimesis*, namely as imitation of reality. In their view, the art object, like the ethological supernormal stimulus, would be a more effective "representation" of reality than reality itself: the element defining the difference between the art object and the object in itself would be precisely the non-similarity, the difference from the starting model, which invites the spectators to awe and amplifies their reaction in front of the art object or the image. In *The Power of Images. Studies in the History and Theory of Response* (1989) David Freedberg tackles this topic by analysing the power that images have on humans in triggering reactions above the norm. Freedberg takes a new point of view in the analysis of visual culture, overturning the typical attitude with which images had been analysed up until then. Putting aside the traditional distinctions between artworks and "popular" images, between what is "beautiful" and what is "ugly", Freedberg focuses on the study of the emotional reactions evoked by images (from sexual arousal to mystical contemplation) and the reasons underlying certain human behaviours towards images (the attribution of miracles, iconoclasm and the destruction of images).

A connection between art and the concept of supernormal stimulus has also been drawn by Ferdinand Knobloch (1995/2000) for the specific field of music. According to Knobloch (1995/2000), music is able to elicit strong and deep passion in humans by stimulating the brain through the use of forms of supernormal stimuli that evoke evolutionary programmed releasers such as human male and female voices, laughs, cryings. In this view, musical instruments act by enhancing these types of biologically relevant stimuli (for alternative hypotheses on the evolutionary roots of music see also Fitch, 2016, and Haiduk and Fitch, 2022).

At the end of the 20th century, the contribution of neuroscience to studies on art appraisal partly revolutionised the approach in this field, somewhat reaching – explicitly or otherwise – the idea that artistic stimuli actually act as supernormal stimuli. Neuroscientists such as Semir Zeki and Vilayanur Ramachandran have turned their attention to the neurobiological processes underlying art appraisal, through the contribution that neuroscience can make to the studies on psychic processes. For example, Zeki argues in *Art and the Brain* (1998) – a pivotal text for the definition of the new discipline of neuroaesthetics – that we should consider artists of the past as "natural scientists". He suggests that artists were able to study the mechanisms of the brain and activate it in an aesthetically "valid" way, as they succeeded in abstracting the "essential characteristics" of an image, by eliminating redundant information, and leveraging the neural mechanisms of perception. Further extending this perspective to the study of art fruition and aesthetic experience, Vilayanur Ramachandran and William Hirstein (1999) state that what the artist is trying to do – on a conscious or unconscious level – is to capture the essence of what they are representing and amplify it, in order to activate in an enhanced manner those neural mechanisms that would be activated by the object itself. Thereafter in the book *The Emerging Mind* (2003), Ramachandran identifies "ten laws of artistic experience", eight of which were already mentioned in the first work with Hirstein (1999) – hyperbole, perceptual grouping and binding, perceptual problem-solving, isolation, contrast, symmetry, abhorrence of coincidence/generic viewpoint, repetition, rhythm and orderliness, balance and metaphor – corresponding to certain perceptual mechanisms that use the amplification of perceptual characteristics of stimuli as a tool for art production. Authors posit that aesthetic appreciation rests on neurobiological foundations akin to those of the peak shift effect – being, as above mentioned, a learning phenomenon that has the effect of shifting preference towards a specific object, which, in the case of art, would be, precisely, the artistic stimulus whose formal characteristics have been amplified by the

artist. The "caricatures" of archetype forms or images produced by artists act on neural circuits by activating them more effectively than natural stimuli, in fact acting as supernormal stimuli. Hence, the authors postulate the aphorism "all art is caricature" (not to be intended in a literal way) (Ramachandran and Hirstein, 1999; Ramachandran, 2003).

Experimental Evidence Supporting the Vision of Art as a Supernormal Stimulus

The field of neuropsychology, experimental aesthetics and more recently neuroaesthetics have offered different methodological, research and analysis tools for the study of aesthetic experience (Fechner, 1876; Freedberg, 1989; Ramachandran, 2003, 2004; Zeki, 2003). Since its inception, experimental aesthetics has sought to analyse the formal and phenomenological variables of art and, consequently, the cognitive and precognitive response of the public. The various schools of thought, from Fechner onwards, have played a decisive role in the debate on the phenomena of perception and their manifestation in the domain of art (see Jacobsen, 2010 for an overview). Aesthetics experience and appreciation are influenced by several factors, such as evolutionary, anatomical or physiological constraints, but also culture, history, and individual differences (Jacobsen, 2010). In recent years, much experimental evidence has examined the properties of certain stimuli in the art field, validating their attributes as supernormal stimuli. These studies have mainly focused on the representation of the body in the artistic sphere, specifically on the level of attractiveness of the represented forms of the human body and the viewer's response to them (Thornhill and Grammer, 1999; Costa and Corazza, 2006; Doyle, 2009; Morris et al., 2013; Markoviæ, 2017; Pazhoohi et al., 2020a, 2020b; Adam, 2021; Prokop, 2022). Some of these studies will be reported as a model of experimental evidence supporting the idea that artistic stimuli act by enhancing the viewer's reaction compared to the norm. It is important to make clear that for the purpose of this work we will almost exclusively focus on formal characteristics of artistic stimuli and the specific response of the beholder to them, to be used as an example of supernormal attributes. However, we are not neglecting the relevance of other factors, such as historical and socio-cultural ones, that are always intrinsic to artistic production and affect inevitably the aesthetic experience.

Several studies in neuroaesthetics have highlighted how the representation of body parts and motor acts of human figures in certain works of art can activate our "mirror system" and induce cerebral activation to a greater extent than simple images (Ardizzi et al., 2020; Battaglia et al., 2011; Gallese and Freedberg, 2007; Gallese et al., 2021; Freedberg and Gallese, 2007). Neuroscience today refers to embodied cognition as the cognitive process that, applied to art, sheds light on how, when observing an artwork, not only vision is involved, but also the sensorimotor and somatosensory systems and the circuits that govern our ability to feel emotions (Gallese et al., 1996; Gallese and Di Dio, 2012). Quoting David Freedberg and Vittorio Gallese, the signs of which the artwork is composed would be «the visible traces of goal-directed movements; hence, they are capable of activating the relevant motor areas in the observer's brain» (Freedberg and Gallese, 2007, p. 202). The authors show that the viewer when standing in front of a painting reacts "as if" experiencing the action first-hand. This would be the case with figurative images, such as in Caravaggio's *Incredulity of Saint Thomas* (1600-1601), where Thomas' index finger "insistently" enters Jesus' liver, but also in the case of abstract images, where the physical trace of the artist's gesture is rather recognisable, for instance in Lucio Fontana cut canvases or in Jackson Pollock's dripping (Gallese, 2009; Sbriscia-Fioretti et al., 2013; Umiltà et al., 2012). In a transcranial magnetic stimulation (TMS) experiment, authors measured participants' motor activity when confronted with Michelangelo's *Expulsion from Paradise* (1510) and compared the observation of Michelangelo's painting of Adam's arm with a photograph of the same pose reproducing a human arm of the same size, and with the mental rehearsal of that painting (Battaglia et al., 2011). Results show that the level of corticomotor excitability recorded during observation of the photographic reproduction was significantly lower than both the observation of Michelangelo's work and the corresponding mental rehearsal (Battaglia et

al., 2011). According to these data, the effect of observation of the artwork on the primary motor cortex is greater compared to that exerted by the photograph of a human arm (Battaglia et al., 2011), hence experimentally validating that art images can stimulate brain circuits in an enhanced manner as opposed to simple images, thus in line with the "supernormal" attribute.

The latter study was chosen as an example to describe one of the possible approaches used in neuroaesthetics and, most importantly, it was selected precisely because it was one of the first, to our knowledge, to specifically compare the beholder's response to a figurative scene depicted in an artwork by a worldwide recognised artist with a photographical control image depicting the same scene, which allowed us to make our point on the supernormal potential of artistic images. However, it is crucial to underline that there have been several other approaches – often less invasive than TMS, such as eye-movement analysis, electrodermal activity, heart rate variability, electroencephalography, event-related brain potentials (ERPs), magnetoencephalography, functional magnetic resonance imaging (fMRI) or positron emission tomography – that by analysing and correlating the beholder's behavioural implicit and explicit responses have tried to define aesthetic experience (for an overview see Jacobsen, 2010).

The characteristics of Adam's arm are in fact painted by Michelangelo in a way that they are amplified, exaggerated in some traits compared to the norm. As such, in keeping with the abovementioned study (Battaglia et al., 2011), they succeed in amplifying the neural response of the subject observing them. Many examples of this sort are witnessed throughout art history. A study by Costa and Corazza (2006) reported that portraits of faces share some characteristics across the different periods of art history: the roundness, width, and height of the eyes and the roundness and height of the lips are significantly more prominent in artistic portraits than in photographic ones; the width of the lips as well as lower-face roundness are, conversely, less prominent in artistic portraits as opposed to photographic portraits. Facial features including the shape and size of the eyes, lips, and faces are known to play a key role in the perception and processing of faces (see Haig, 1985; Bruce and Young, 1998) and so is their importance in artistic representations (see Koenig and Auge, 1975; Gombrich, 1982; Gregory et al., 1995). Feature saliency has been also attested by face scanning studies on eye movements (Gandelman, 1986), by studies that have drawn a connection between facial anthropometrics and the perception of beauty (McArthur and Apatow, 1984; Cunningham et al., 1990) and by studies that have shown that caricatured face images are more easily identifiable than images of original faces (Lee et al., 2000; Rhodes et al., 1987). Interestingly, at the neurological level, several experiments conducted with macaques have revealed an increased brain response in the areas responsible for face recognition when presented with exaggerated features (Freiwald et al., 2009; Chang and Tsao, 2017; Kandel, 2012). Elements affecting dynamism, gait, and perception of movement, used as artistic devices, such as the contrapposto pose, have also been observed to have a more activating effect than the norm (Pazhoohi et al., 2020a).

The studies reported here are by no means exhaustive of all the rich and diverse experimental evidence at disposal supporting the hypothesis that artistic stimuli are designed to be "superstimulating" to some extent. However, they do provide insights into the kind of approach neuroscience can share with research in the art field.

Aesthetic Principles Outlining Forms of Supernormal Stimuli in 20th-Century Art Production

Here we focus on the analysis of some of the aesthetic principles recently published by Numero Cromatico, an Italian collective of artists and researchers with a background in various disciplines – including neuroscience – which has been carrying out an interdisciplinary research for several years (Gagliardi, 2021). These principles are part of a more detailed analysis previously published (Gagliardi, 2021; Gagliardi et al., 2022). It is through such principles that we will be looking at the concept of supernormal stimulus in 20th-century art production, by seeking to stick to the two main levels that

we identified within the original ethological concept, the one of the amplified characteristics of the stimulus and that of the beholder's reaction.

Interaction

When speaking of interaction, we refer to the relationship that the artist wants to establish with the viewer. In this sense, the artists design their works as real stimuli aimed at triggering a certain reaction in the public, which is as unprecedented, atypical and profound as possible. The principle of interaction, thus understood, has been incorporated in the art production of various artists and movements, especially since the advent of the historical avant-garde. Futurism, in fact, has overtly spoken of interaction (Marinetti, 1909, 1913), but after that, many have shown interest in the concept of interaction, by exploring it in different ways, from a purely sensory-body and a cognitive-conceptual perspective. Among these are the Russian Constructivists, Marcel Duchamp, Experimental cinema, *Arte Programmata*, Kinetic art movements, those artists who delved into the radical zero-resetting of all expressive traits of painting in the late 1950s (including Piero Manzoni, Mimmo Rotella, Mario Schifano, Yves Klein, Sergio Lombardo), the artists of the famous event at *Black Mountain College* in 1952, Allan Kaprow and also *Scuola di Piazza del Popolo*, Pop Art, Visual and Concrete Poetry (Belloli, 1959), the Conceptual movement (Lewitt, 1967), in some cases also the Italian *Arte Povera* and certainly the Eventualist movement (Lombardo, 1987).

Expressive Abstinence

Recently formalised by Sergio Lombardo in his Eventualist theory (1987), the concept of expressive abstinence is part of a practice akin to various art movements, since the beginning of the 21st century. The aim of the artist embracing this aesthetic paradigm is to minimise to a great extent individual and subjective expression so as to favour the construction of aesthetic devices embedded with potentially destabilising, ambiguous, and polysemic characteristics, open to multiple interpretations, intended to stimulate a profound response from spectators.

Minimalism

Minimalism has been repeatedly taken up from different perspectives throughout the last century: as shrinking of the constituent elements of the artwork with Kazimir Malevich, who in 1915 painted a black square on a white background entitled *Quadrangolo* [Quadrangle], *Spatialism* (born in 1946), Robert Rauschenberg's *White Paintings* dating back to 1951, Sergio Lombardo's 1958 *Monochromes*, conceptual art from the second half of the 1960s up to Numero Cromatico. Minimalism means leaving no room for the superfluous, confusion, and arbitrariness in the process of designing an artwork (Gagliardi, 2021; Gagliardi et al., 2022). This approach to art research entails artworks that are enriched by formal components, materials, and techniques that fall within economic, ecological, and, above all, appropriate limits, specifically designed to "effectively" stimulate the public.

Enriched Spaces

Opting for enriched spaces is another trend that can be detected in the art production of many 20th-century movements exploiting certain characteristics of the supernormal stimulus. It refers to the more general use of space, of the environment, as a form of multimodal aesthetic experience. Operating on the space of representation means using techniques, tools, and materials apt for triggering the public on both a bottom-up level (i.e., through the formal – namely material – characteristics of the artwork, which also implicitly activate the observer) and a top-down level (by stimulating the observer's reasoning, memories, and criticism) (Gagliardi, 2021; Gagliardi et al., 2022). The point is not staging something or artificially decorating the exhibition space to make it more attrac-

tive, but rather creating an installation that enriches the space so that an appropriate bond between the viewer and the artwork can be developed. The designated space hence results in a "scenario" [scenery], intended as a "constructed space" in which various elements (materials, surfaces, sounds, and smells) all contribute to establishing a profound and active relationship with the spectator.

The Natural/Artificial Relationship

The use of natural and artificial elements (fabrics, pigments, elements from the natural world, technological devices, plastics, algorithms, artificial intelligence, texts, images, living beings, etc.) as supports, or devices, for artistic creation also fits within this framework. The challenge here is to strike a balance among all the formal elements while, simultaneously, achieving conceptual ambiguity in the artwork, one that stimulates the public to dwell on the inputs received in a way that is not artist-driven, but rather personal and open.

Being Moved

Lastly, due to its aesthetic, formal, and/or ritual characteristics, the artwork can elicit emotional states, which in itself is a form of amplified response of the individual. For several years neuroaesthetics has been investigating the so interesting concept of "being moved" (Kuehnast et al., 2014; Menninghaus et al., 2020; Wassiliwizky et al., 2015; Fiske et al., 2017; Zickfeld et al., 2019; Cullhed, 2020; Mori and Iwanaga, 2021). The work of art can be understood as a device apt to "transport" the public aesthetically and emotionally into new, never-before-seen territories, challenging both personal beliefs as well as those of entire cultures. Indeed, this principle is easily identifiable in art production throughout the history of art, not just that of the 20th century.

Final Remarks

The neuroscientific approach to the study of art has highlighted how our neural structures are activated to a greater extent by stimuli that present archetypical, enhanced, simplified, distorted, and symbolic forms. In this sense, the process of artistic creation would respond to needs peculiar to our neural systems. As pointed out by Zeki, owing to formal, perceptual, and conceptual knowledge, artists throughout history have succeeded – consciously or unconsciously – in condensing some of the mechanisms of perception in the creation of artefacts, environments, and experiences, often exaggerated and unrealistic, yet capable of activating emotions and perceptual or cognitive phenomena in the audience that are more intense than reality itself. It follows that central themes of aesthetic experience such as beauty, emotions, perceptual ambiguity, the essential laws of nature, expression, and creativity, are addressed by the artist by "superstimulating" the human brain. Far from covering all the available studies on the topic, this essay paves the way to further possible reflections on the view of art as a supernormal stimulus, so as to explain the neurobiological roots of the aesthetic experience, without undermining the relevance of socio-cultural and historical factors in these processes. In fact, the concept of supernormal stimulus is not only to be attributed to the formal characteristics of an artwork, but it could be also identified in a conceptual feature of it as well as in the general approach to it. We provided a few examples from the neuroscientific literature to better illustrate how the concept of supernormality can be found in formal aspects of artworks and to show how the beholder's response can be measured in that specific case. Nevertheless, we also pointed out how the idea of supernormality is present in some aesthetic principles typical of 20th-century art production specifically to highlight that this concept is generally embedded in the approach to artistic creation and it is inevitably linked to the contemporary context of the art of a specific epoch.

We think that it is through such an approach that a bilateral exchange of knowledge and information between the artistic and scientific worlds is fostered; one that provides a mutual benefit to the

disciplines, thus contributing, on the one hand, to a better understanding of the mechanisms of the mind, and, on the other hand, to an understanding of art and the outlining of its future horizons.

[i] *Numero Cromatico, Rome, Italy*
[ii] *University of Naples Federico II, Dept of Humanistic Studies, Naples, Italy*
[iii] *International School for Advanced Studies (SISSA), Trieste, Italy*
[iv] *NABA Nuova Accademia di Belle Arti, Dept of Graphic Design & Art Direction, Rome, Italy*

Acknowledgments: This work was supported by the Directorate-General for Contemporary Creativity by the Italian Ministry of Culture grant "Italian Council X" awarded to Numero Cromatico. We would like to thank Macy Balassone for the English revision.

Works Cited

Adam, Aimee. "Beauty is in the eye of the beautiful: Enhanced eyelashes increase perceived health and attractiveness." *Evolutionary Behavioral Sciences* 15.4 (2021): 356.

Arielli, Emanuele, and Paolo Bottazzini. *Idee virali: perché i pensieri si diffondono*. Il mulino, 2018.

Ardizzi, Martina, et al. "Beholders' sensorimotor engagement enhances aesthetic rating of pictorial facial expressions of pain." *Psychological Research* 84 (2020): 370-379.

Barnett, Vincent. "Supernormal Stimuli (Konrad Lorenz)." *Encyclopedia of Evolutionary Psychological Science* (2021): 8068-8072.

Barrett, Deirdre. *Supernormal stimuli: How primal urges overran their evolutionary purpose*. WW Norton & Company, 2010.

Battaglia, Fortunato, Sarah H. Lisanby, and David Freedberg. "Corticomotor excitability during observation and imagination of a work of art." *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience* 5 (2011): 79.

Behrens, Roy R., and Paul D. Whitson. "Mimicry, metaphor, and mistake." *Journal of Aesthetic Education* 10.1 (1976): 45-60.

Bell, Adrian Viliami, and Alina Paegle. "Ethnic markers and how to find them: An ethnographic investigation of marker presence, recognition, and social information." *Human Nature* 32.2 (2021): 470-481.

Belloli, Carlo. "Audiovisual poetry, notes for an aesthetic of audiovisualism". *International Avant-Garde Poetry Group*. London, Base, New York, 1959.

Beudt, Susan, and Thomas Jacobsen. "On the role of mentalizing processes in aesthetic appreciation: An ERP study." *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience* 9 (2015): 600.

Bildhauer, Bettina. "Medieval European conceptions of blood: truth and human integrity." *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* 19 (2013): S57-S76.

Bielert, C., and Connie M. Anderson. "Baboon sexual swellings and male response: a possible operational mammalian supernormal stimulus and response interaction." *International Journal of Primatology* 6 (1985): 377-393.

Boyd, Robert, and Peter J. Richerson. "The evolution of ethnic markers." *Cultural Anthropology* 2.1 (1987): 65-79.

Boyer, Pascal. *Religion explained: The evolutionary origins of religious thought*. Hachette UK, 2007.

Bruce, Vicki, and Andy Young. *In the eye of the beholder: The science of face perception*. Oxford university press, 1998.

Burch, Rebecca L., and Laura Johnsen. "Captain Dorito and the bombshell: Supernormal stimuli in comics and film." *Evolutionary Behavioral Sciences* 14.2 (2020): 115.

Burch, Rebecca L., and David R. Widman. "Comic book bodies are supernormal stimuli: Comparison of DC, Marvel, and actual humans." *Evolutionary Behavioral Sciences* (2021).

Campbell, Joseph. *The Masks of God Series*. New York, Viking, 1959.

Carroll, Joseph. "Steven Pinker's cheesecake for the mind." *Philosophy and Literature* 22.2 (1998): 478-485.

Chang, Le, and Doris Y. Tsao. "The code for facial identity in the primate brain." *Cell* 169.6 (2017): 1013-1028.

Chiarella, Salvatore G., et al. "Investigating the negative bias towards artificial intelligence:: Effects of prior assignment of AI-authorship on the aesthetic appreciation of abstract paintings." (2022).

Colman, Andrew M. *A dictionary of psychology*. Oxford quick reference, 2015.
Coss, Richard G. "The ethological command in art." *Leonardo* (1968): 273-287.
Costa, Marco, and Leonardo Corazza. "Aesthetic phenomena as supernormal stimuli: The case of eye, lip, and lower-face size and roundness in artistic portraits." *Perception* 35.2 (2006): 229-246.
Cullhed, Eric. "What evokes being moved?." *Emotion Review* 12.2 (2020): 111-117.
Cunningham, Michael R., Anita P. Barbee, and Carolyn L. Pike. "What do women want? Facialmetric assessment of multiple motives in the perception of male facial physical attractiveness." *Journal of personality and social psychology* 59.1 (1990): 61.
De Block, Andreas, and Bart Du Laing. "Amusing ourselves to death? Superstimuli and the evolutionary social sciences." *Philosophical Psychology* 23.6 (2010): 821-843.
Dissanayake, Ellen. "The artification hypothesis and its relevance to cognitive science, evolutionary aesthetics, and neuroaesthetics." *Cognitive Semiotics* 5.s1 (2009): 136-191.
Doyle, James F. "A woman's walk: Attractiveness in motion." *Journal of Social, Evolutionary, and Cultural Psychology* 3.2 (2009): 81.
Dubourg, Edgar, and Nicolas Baumard. "Why and how did narrative fictions evolve? Fictions as entertainment technologies." *Frontiers in Psychology* 13 (2022): 786770.
Fechner, Gustav Theodor. *Vorschule der aesthetik*. Vol. 1. Breitkopf & Härtel, 1876.
Firth, Joseph, et al. "The "online brain": how the Internet may be changing our cognition." *World Psychiatry* 18.2 (2019): 119-129.
Fiske, Alan Page, Thomas W. Schubert, and Beate Seibt. "The best-loved story of all time: overcoming all obstacles to be reunited, evoking kama muta." *Evolutionary Studies in Imaginative Culture* 1.1 (2017): 67-70.
Fitch, W. Tecumseh. "Dance, music, meter and groove: a forgotten partnership." *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience* 10 (2016): 64.
Freedberg, David. *The Power of Images: Studies in the History and Theory of Response.* Chicago, University of Chicago Press, 1989.
Freedberg, David, and Vittorio Gallese. "Motion, emotion and empathy in esthetic experience." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 11.5 (2007): 197-203.
Freiwald, Winrich A., Doris Y. Tsao, and Margaret S. Livingstone. "A face feature space in the macaque temporal lobe." *Nature Neuroscience* 12.9 (2009): 1187.
Gagliardi, Dionigi Mattia. "Numero Cromatico: la nascita, la ricerca e gli scenari futuri." *Rivista di Psicologia dell'Arte*, 32. Roma, Jartrakor, 2021.
Gagliardi, Dionigi Mattia, et al. "Sul Superstimolo: dal supernormal stimulus alla ricerca estetica di Numero Cromatico". In: *SUPERSTIMOLO. Come il cervello partecipa all'opera d'arte,* Roma, Numero Cromatico, 2022, pp. 10-47.
Gallese, Vittorio, et al. "Action recognition in the premotor cortex." *Brain* 119.2 (1996): 593-609.
Gallese, Vittorio, and David Freedberg. "Mirror and canonical neurons are crucial elements in esthetic response." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 11.10 (2007): 411.
Gallese, Vittorio. "Motor abstraction: A neuroscientific account of how action goals and intentions are mapped and understood." *Psychological Research PRPF* 73 (2009): 486-498.
Gallese, Vittorio, and Cinzia Di Dio. "Neuroesthetics: the body in esthetic experience." *The encyclopedia of human behavior*. Ramachandran, VS, 2012. 687-693.
Gallese, Vittorio, and Michele Guerra. *The empathic screen: Cinema and neuroscience*. Oxford University Press, 2019.
Gallese, Vittorio, David Freedberg, and Maria Alessandra Umiltà. "Embodiment and the Aesthetic Experience of Images." *Brain, Beauty, and Art: Essays Bringing Neuroaesthetics into Focus* 6 (2021): 88.
Gandelman, Claude. "The scanning of pictures." *Communication and Cognition* 19.1 (1986): 3-26.
Gombrich, Ernst Hans. *The image and the eye: Further studies in the psychology of pictorial representation*. Oxford: Phaidon, 1982.
Goodwin, B. C., Matthew Browne, and Matthew Rockloff. "Measuring preference for supernormal over natural rewards: A two-dimensional anticipatory pleasure scale." *Evolutionary Psychology* 13.4 (2015): 1474704915613914.
Gray, Philip H., et al. "Releasers of imprinting: instinctive preferences for living models and those with painted sign-stimuli." *Perceptual and Motor Skills* 50.2 (1980): 591-594.
Gregory, Richard et al. *The Artful Eye*, Oxford, Oxford University Press, 1995.
Grinde, Bjørn, and Tammy-Ann Husselman. "An attempt to explain visual aesthetic appreciation." *Integrative Psychological and Behavioral Science* (2022): 1-16.

Haiduk, Felix, and W. Fitch. "Understanding Design Features of Music and Language: The Choric/Dialogic Distinction." *Frontiers in Psychology* 13 (2022): 786899.
Haig, Nigel D. "How faces differ—A new comparative technique." *Perception* 14.5 (1985): 601-615.
Hanson, Harley M. "Effects of discrimination training on stimulus generalization." *Journal of Experimental Psychology* 58.5 (1959): 321.
Hendlin, Yogi Hale. "I am a fake loop: the effects of advertising-based artificial selection." *Biosemiotics* 12.1 (2019): 131-156.
Immelmann, Klaus, and Colin Beer. *A dictionary of ethology*. Harvard University Press, 1989.
Jacobsen, Thomas. "Beauty and the brain: culture, history and individual differences in aesthetic appreciation." *Journal of anatomy* 216.2 (2010): 184-191.
Jakobson, Roman. "The Dominant." *Readings in Russian Poetics: Formalist and Structuralist Views*, edited by Matajka, L. & Pomorska, K., Cambridge and London: MIT Press, 1971, pp. 82-93.
Jung, Carl Gustav. *Psychologische Typen*. Zurich: Rascher Verlag, 1921.
Kandel, Eric. *The age of insight: The quest to understand the unconscious in art, mind, and brain, from Vienna 1900 to the present*. Random House, 2012.
Koehler, O., and A. Zagarus. "Beiträge zum Brutverhalten des Halsbandregepfeifers (*Charadrius h. hiaticula L.*)." *Beiträge zur Fortpflanzungsbiologie der Vögel* 13 (1937): 1-9.
Koenig, Otto, and Urmotiv Auge. "Neuentdeckte Grundzüge menschlichen Verhaltens." *München, Berlin* (1975).
Kuehnast, Milena, et al. "Being moved: Linguistic representation and conceptual structure." *Frontiers in Psychology* 5 (2014): 1242.
Leder, Helmut, et al. "A model of aesthetic appreciation and aesthetic judgments". *British Journal of Psychology* 95, no. 4 (2004): 489-508.
Lee, Kieran, Graham Byatt, and Gillian Rhodes. "Caricature effects, distinctiveness, and identification: Testing the face-space framework." *Psychological Science* 11.5 (2000): 379-385.
LeWitt, Sol. "Paragraphs on conceptual art." *Artforum* 5.10 (1967): 79-83.
Lombardo, Sergio. "La teoria eventualista." *Rivista di Psicologia dell'Arte* 8 (1987).
Lorenz, Konrad Z. "The comparative method in studying innate behavior patterns." (1950).
Marinetti, Filippo Tommaso. "The futurist manifesto." *Le Figaro* 20 (1909): 39-44.
Marinetti, Filippo Tommaso. "The variety theatre." *Futurism: An Anthology* (1913): 159-61.
Magnus, Dietrich. "Experimentelle Untersuchungen zur Bionomie und Ethologie des Kaisermantels Argynnis paphia L.(Lep. Nymph.) I. Über optische Auslöser von Anfliegereaktionen und ihre Bedeutung für das Sichfinden der Geschlechter." *Zeitschrift für Tierpsychologie* 15.4 (1958): 397-426.
Markoviæ, Slobodan. "Attractiveness of the female body: Preference for the average or the supernormal?." *psihologija* 50.3 (2017): 403-426.
McArthur, Leslie Zebrowitz, and Karen Apatow. "Impressions of baby-faced adults." *Social Cognition* 2.4 (1984): 315-342.
Menninghaus, Winfried, et al. "Aesthetic emotions are a key factor in aesthetic evaluation: Reply to Skov and Nadal (2020)." (2020): 650.
Mori, Kazuma, and Makoto Iwanaga. "Being emotionally moved is associated with phasic physiological calming during tonic physiological arousal from pleasant tears." *International Journal of Psychophysiology* 159 (2021): 47-59.
Morris, Paul H., et al. "High heels as supernormal stimuli: How wearing high heels affects judgements of female attractiveness." *Evolution and Human Behavior* 34.3 (2013): 176-181.
Mukaøovský, Jan. "Standard language and poetic language." *A Prague school reader on aesthetics, literary structure and style,* edited and translated by P. L. Garvin, Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press, 1964. (pp. 17-30).
Nettle, Daniel. "What happens in Hamlet? Exploring the psychological foundations of drama." *The literary animal: Evolution and the nature of narrative* (2005): 56-75.
Pazhoohi, Farid, et al. "Waist-to-hip ratio as supernormal stimuli: Effect of contrapposto pose and viewing angle." *Archives of Sexual Behavior* 49 (2020a): 837-847.
Pazhoohi, Farid, et al. "Becoming sexy: Contrapposto pose increases attractiveness ratings and modulates observers' brain activity." *Biological Psychology* 151 (2020b): 107842.
Pinker, S. "How the mind works" WW Norton &Co. *New York* (1997).
Prokop, Pavol. "High heels enhance perceived sexual attractiveness, leg length and women's mate-guarding." *Current Psychology* 41.5 (2022): 3282-3292.

Ramachandran, Vilayanur S., and William Hirstein. "The science of art: A neurological theory of aesthetic experience." *Journal of Consciousness Studies* 6.6-7 (1999): 15-51.
Ramachandran, Vilayanur S. *The emerging Mind*, London: Profile Book Ltd, 2003.
Ramachandran, V. S. "Beauty or brains?." *Science* 305.5685 (2004): 779-782.
Rhodes, Gillian, Susan Brennan, and Susan Carey. "Identification and ratings of caricatures: Implications for mental representations of faces." *Cognitive Psychology* 19.4 (1987): 473-497.
Saad, Gad. *The consuming instinct: What juicy burgers, Ferraris, pornography, and gift giving reveal about human nature*. Prometheus Books, 2011.
Sbriscia-Fioretti, Beatrice, et al. "ERP modulation during observation of abstract paintings by Franz Kline." *PLoS One* 8.10 (2013): e75241.
Shklovsky, V. (1917). "Art as Technique." *Modern Criticism and Theory: A Reader* edited by David Lodge, London: Longmans, 1988. (pp. 16-30).
Staddon, John Eric R. "A note on the evolutionary significance of" supernormal" stimuli." *The American Naturalist* 109.969 (1975): 541-545.
Tanaka, Keita D., et al. "Rethinking visual supernormal stimuli in cuckoos: visual modeling of host and parasite signals." *Behavioral Ecology* 22.5 (2011): 1012-1019.
Tinbergen, Nikolaas. "Social releasers and the experimental method required for their study." *The Wilson Bulletin* (1948): 6-51.
Tinbergen, Nikolaas, and Albert C. Perdeck. "On the stimulus situation releasing the begging response in the newly hatched herring gull chick (Larus argentatus argentatus Pont.)." *Behaviour* (1950): 1-39.
Tinbergen, Nikolaas. *The study of Instinct*, Clarendon Press/Oxford University Press, 1951.
Thornhill, Randy, and Karl Grammer. "The body and face of woman: One ornament that signals quality?." *Evolution and Human Behavior* 20.2 (1999): 105-120.
Umiltà, M. Alessandra, et al. "Abstract art and cortical motor activation: an EEG study." *Frontiers in human neuroscience* 6 (2012): 311.
Ward, Adrian F. "Supernormal: How the Internet is changing our memories and our minds." *Psychological Inquiry* 24.4 (2013): 341-348.
Wassiliwizky, Eugen, et al. "Art-elicited chills indicate states of being moved." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* 9.4 (2015): 405.
Witherly, Steven Anthony. *Why humans like junk food*. iUniverse, 2007.
Zeki, Semir. "Art and the brain." *Daedalus* 127.2 (1998): 71-103.
Zeki, Semir. "Artistic creativity and the brain." *Science* 293.5527 (2001): 51-52.
Zeki, Semir. "Inner Vision: An Exploration of Art and the Brain." *Journal of Aesthetics and Art Criticism* 60 (4), 2003. 365-366.
Zeki, Semir. *Splendors and miseries of the brain: Love, creativity, and the quest for human happiness*. John Wiley & Sons, 2008.
Zickfeld, Janis H., et al. "Kama muta: Conceptualizing and measuring the experience often labelled being moved across 19 nations and 15 languages." *Emotion* 19.3 (2019): 402.

Webliography

Astolfi, M.T. (2012). *The evolutionary psychology of video games: the digital game as supernormal stimulus*, (dissertation project, New York University), available at: https://static1.squarespace.com/static/50eb8551e4b01806353e7543/t/50ebba40e4b0a5b2685df8d2/1357625920853/TheEvolutionaryPsychologyofVideoGames-MichaelTAstolfi.pdf [last accessed: December 1, 2022]
Geher, G. (2015). The Paris Attacks as Super-Normal Stimuli An Evolutionary Psychological Analysis of Terrorist Tactics, *Psychology Today*, available at: https://www.psychologytoday.com/intl/blog/darwins-subterranean-world/201512/the-paris-attacks-super-normal-stimuli [last accessed: December 1, 2022]
Knobloch, F. (1995/2000). *The interpersonal meaning of music and ethology*, available at: http://cogweb.ucla.edu/Abstracts/Knobloch_95.html [last accessed: December 1, 2022]
van Peer, W. (2018). *Poetry as Supernormal.* Lecture–RWTH Aachen University, available at: https://www.anglistik.rwth-aachen.de/cms/Anglistik/Forschung/ART-CogLit/ART-CogLit-Veranstaltungen/Aachen-Lectures-on-Empirical-and-Cogniti/~qkgy/Willie-van-Peer-Poetry-as-Supernormal/ [ultimo accesso: 1 dicembre 2022]

Aisthesis, Aesthetics and Cognition: Embodiments in Reading

SARAH BRO TRASMUNDI[i] & KARIN KUKKONEN[ii]

Abstract: The article argues for a renewed attention to "aisthesis" or the aesthetic dimension in sense perception in the study of reading, because cognition emerges from our embodied engagement with the world. As a case we focus on how three university students read Goethe's *Faust.* We emphasise specifically how their readings differ significantly in relation to cognitive understanding and aesthetic experience. The embodied cognition framework has potential for changing the modus operandi in neuroscience, literary theory, and aesthetics by focusing on how understanding relates more broadly to aisthesis. We propose to investigate the link through readers' aesthetic practices in relation to literary texts.

Keywords: aisthesis, aesthetics, embodied reading, material engagement, *Faust*

1. Aesthetics, Aisthesis, Embodiment

Aesthetics is generally understood as "a system of principles for the appreciation of the beautiful" (OED). Following the philosophical groundwork of Kant and Schelling, aesthetics outlines cultural practices that are related to largely exceptional experiences in music, art and literature. We listen to music and shudders run down our spine, we look at art and feel in touch with the endless, we read a literary text and get buoyed in streams of consciousness. Out of the three cultural practices described, listening to music, looking at art and reading a text, it is the last, reading, which does not belong to the aesthetic domain in a manner that is as obvious as in music and art appreciation. We read the newspaper, text messages, and sometimes literary texts. Reading is an everyday skill which can be put to the service of navigating the everyday world, as well as of appreciating the beautiful.

If we approach the issue from this angle, suddenly also examples where other aesthetic experiences are embedded in the everyday come to mind: we listen to music on the metro, and we post beautiful images on our Instagram accounts. Luc Boltanski and Arnaud Esquerre observe an "enrichment" of our contemporary lifeworlds, where experience is sought out and charged with an aesthetic dimension. The affordances of digital social media, with wireless headphones and high-resolution cameras in our smartphones, arguably enhance this development. In reading literary texts, however, the boundaries between the everyday and the aesthetic are fluid and circulated to wide readerships already before the digital revolution, probably because letters on a page are more readily reproduced *en masse*. Reading practices can seek information about the world or appreciation of the aesthetic, and they were under intense cultural discussion at least since the emergence of the (paper-based) public sphere and the cultural prominence of the novel in the eighteenth century (see Habermas; Littau). Since reading practices move back and forth between information and appreciation, we propose to deploy them as a case study for a yet understudied way in which aesthetics can take an important role in studying the human mind.

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [103-119]

Here, the original meaning of "aesthetic", namely, overall sensory perception or "aisthesis" (see Montani), and its later meaning in art appreciation comes into play. Kant's period-making statements on the aesthetic in *Kritik der Urteilskraft* (1780) builds on earlier work by Alexander Baumgarten. Baumgarten writes *Aesthetica* in 1750, inventing the modern sense of the word "aesthetics" as taste judgement. He starts from the original meaning of the word "perception from one of the five senses" and extends it to refer to the ability to judge from sense perceptions, which we experience as pleasure or displeasure. Sense perceptions and the experience of pleasure and displeasure are understood as rooted in the body. Since Baumgarten, however, the embodied basis of aesthetics has moved into the background. "Taste" in aesthetics retains only a shallow metaphorical connexion with the original sense perception. Barbara Montero observes an overview article on "embodied aesthetics" that the "lower senses", such as smell, taste and touch, are generally disregarded in modern aesthetics. In order to navigate the distance between subject and object, central to Kant's aesthetics, contemplation at a distance is best achieved in the "higher senses" of vision and listening.

In such a conception of aesthetics, reading is safely enshrined in visual perception. However, as recent approaches to reading processes and practices indicate, this conception misses a good part of how readers' bodies are instrumental to accessing texts and to making sense of the written language and its narratives (Caracciolo and Kukkonen). Embodied narratology builds here on studies on how language and conceptual comprehension draws on embodied processes (see Gibbs; Barsalou; Zwaan for indicative references). When reading Goethe's *Faust*, for example, multiple embodied dimensions are at play: motion verbs, indications of direction or metaphors evoke embodied resonances in readers and create thick situational models, especially when the language is formed for aesthetic appreciation. Mephistopheles introduces himself as "Ich bin der Geist, der stets verneint" (v. 1338; "I am the spirit of always saying no", 46). His character as the negative of productive nature is specified by the light but repetitive iambus in the verse. (Read the German with the pattern da-*dam*-da-*dam*-da-*dam*-da-*dam*, and you get the effect). Also in prose, syntax and rhythm create similar effects of embodied pacing (see Kreiner and Eviatar). Mere visual perception does not account for embodied pacing. Indeed, it is the embodied cognition (usually placed lower on the aesthetic hierarchy) that stands behind the aesthetic appreciation here.

Aisthesis (whole-bodied sense-perception), aesthetics (experiential appreciation) and higher cognitive processes (understanding) have historically been studied in isolation, but the framework underlying distributed and embodied cognition (Hutchins) allows for integrating these strands. Further, Noë (xi) suggests that life and art are entangled, preconditions for one another, that is: "We are aesthetic phenomena. To understand and know ourselves, we need to undertake an aesthetic investigation of that work-in-progress that is the self we are." Being an aesthetic human means that one's embodied engagement with the world is always constrained by habits, values, materiality, technology, and biology. For instance, of all the possible ways an object, or a situation, could be attended to, the actual perception is organised and structured by a system much larger than that of the situated individual (see Goodwin, "Professional Vision"). Appreciation of an object or a situation is therefore, a distributed cognitive-perceptual task shaped by habitual forms of attending with actual physical properties of the situated (Hutchins; Noë). This idea explains why persons who have learned to read automatically perceive symbols or words, when written marks are combined in certain ways and contexts. Together, all these bio-social mechanisms of perception shape what we attend to, and thus in some sense mould appreciation (Gibson). This distributed mechanism also impacts how reading is organised, performed, and appreciated; an issue that is especially salient in today's digitised reading environments (see Mangen, Olivier and Velay). As Anežka Kuzmičová puts it in the title to an article, it can "make a difference where you read" and the reading environment can be much more than a simple distraction from the text at hand.

While the social values related to appreciation might be constrained by human biological architecture (e.g. the universal preference for symmetry), a biological or evolutionary account of appre-

ciation in isolation will not suffice. Aesthetic experiences are thus not only a result of direct sensory inputs by the nervous systems, they are also enshrined in cultural cognition and reading technologies that come with their own cultural evaluations. In other words, appreciation is dependent on social judgment and must therefore be based in ontogenetic development. Its cultural roots enable heterogeneity, aesthetic variations across cultures, that are passed on by ancestors and learned through moral, educational, and linguistic highlighting (Goodwin "Professional Vision" and "Co-Operative"). The ontogenetic development has ties to broad cultural practices but also individual life processes that is observed as a bodily, subjective *style*. In this article, we are thus interested in *how* the cross-section between social cultural values, individuation, and material engagement with literature enables cognitive-aesthetic experiences.

Human aisthesis involves not just local perception of what is there, Trasmundi and Cowley argue,

> Specifically, aisthesis arises as one gains experience of attending to one's engaging with material properties of the world. As a result, people develop expertise of sensibility. In the case of reading […] it depends on timing how we saccade (and move) while drawing on expectations and feelings. In that it is prereflective, one cannot set out to explain why it happens or what it means; one can only track evidence for its occurrence. It plainly includes echoes of previous seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, and touching. Aisthesis thus draws on continuous prereflective judgments that arise in local engagement with visible patterns on a page. The resulting ways of looking feeling and, in some cases, vocalizing are constrained by how one draws on expectations, emergent properties of the situation, the tools with which one is engaged and the historicity of the engaging body, in this case as a reader. (2)

In contrast to non-primates, humans preserve texts for aesthetic purposes and they engage with them in ways that change their perspectives on themselves. Written materials allows people not only to transfer information across time, but also to explore how learned ways of attending affect judgements and experiences.

The tight relationship between embodied cognition and art appreciation has not gone unnoticed in the study of music and the visual arts (see Høffding, Sánchez and Roald). However, it may be the study of literature where it can be investigated with particular precision, because reading unfolds in contexts that are both information-driven *and* appreciation-driven. In this article, we propose to outline how embodied, aesthetic reading practices could be investigated and analysed empirically, based on a small "proof of concept" study. We show how readings of Goethe's *Faust* reveal cultural techniques of material engagement in ways that impact aesthetic reflection and understanding. We argue that this engagement is characterised by an oscillation between continuous aesthetic and information-based judgments and does not necessarily depend on the primacy of the one over the other. By that we mean that, usually, reading and education research prioritises an information-based approach to reading, which emphasises word- and sentence-level comprehension and other cognitive dimensions, such as memory and analytical interpretation (see for example the handbook *The Science of Reading*; Hulme, Snowling and Nation). The question arises what role appreciation-based reading is assigned in reading and education research, if information-based reading is considered primary. The aesthetic dimension in reading is often tied to the analysis of literary texts and their aesthetic or "poetic function" (see Jakobson), even in the neurosciences (see Jacobs), or to investigating how readers conceive of the aesthetic through surveying the verbal concepts they use (Knoop et al.). We question whether the information-based approach has functional supremacy over the appreciation-based approach and propose to investigate the matter primarily through readers' aesthetic practices and how they relate to the aesthetic qualities of literary texts or readers' aesthetic judgements.

The empirical study that serves as the basis for this article focuses on a small number of readers in order to provide a multi-faceted analysis of information- *and* appreciation-related aspects in reading, as well as their highly personalised nature. We aim for unique insights over broad empirical generalisability, proposing our analysis as "proof of concept" for future, more systematic investiga-

tions across a range of texts. The study is designed on the basis of ethnographic work to illustrate how cognitive-aesthetic judgements in reading *can* develop, but it also draws on methods from reading research and cognitive literary studies. The aim is thus to show how, in *different* contexts, readers engage with texts and use embodied strategies to control their cognitive-aesthetic processes during reading.

2. A Cognitive Video-Ethnography of Students' Reading of *Faust*

The aesthetic and cognitive dimensions in embodied material engagement, such as reading, are often temporally intertwined. We exemplify this point with examples from a cognitive video-ethnography study of three university students' readings of Goethe's *Faust*. The cognitive ethnography framework (Hutchins; Trasmundi) invites multi-method investigations of their actual reading practices, and this method can be used to observe, engage and converse with the readers, but also as a means to explore their immediate observable judgements and their analytical reflection of how they experience the text *during* and *after* reading. Hutchins coined the term 'cognitive ethnography' and argued for the need to study human cognitive processes outside the laboratory. He defines the method and its significance in his seminal work, *Cognition in the Wild* in these words:

> Many of the foundational problems of cognitive science are consequences of our ignorance of the nature of cognition in the wild […] The first part of the job is, therefore, a descriptive enterprise. I call this description of the cognitive task world a "cognitive ethnography." One might have assumed that cognitive anthropology would have made this sort of work its centerpiece. It has not. Studying cognition in the wild is difficult, and the outcomes are uncertain. (370-371)

In the cases we present below, we seek to bridge the cognitive divide between information and appreciation-based approaches as opposite and layered phenomena by applying cognitive ethnography in innovative ways within this domain. Therefore, we scrutinise how the processes can overlap and emerge as non-linear forms of reading. As we shall see, understanding has an aesthetic basis, and the appreciation-based approach can also bring forth functional outcomes and enhance understanding of the information presented in the text.

Three qualitative case examples from the study are presented below. The defined task and the socio-cultural frame are the same for all three students: they all read the text as a preparation for the same class, and they all articulate the purpose of their reading as being able to understand, remember and reflect on the text using analytical tools from the curriculum. Yet, they all read in very different ways that lead to significantly different experiences and understandings. As we will show, the students enact very different cognitive-aesthetic strategies. Some of the strategies were more functional than others. Below we describe each reader-setting before we analyse the characterises of different (dys)functional cognitive-aesthetic strategies (see section 3).

2.1. Setting the Scene: Readers and their Preparatory Reading

According to the *state of the art* in cognitive science, cognition is – as mentioned above – distributed, observable and grounded in natural actions of behavioural coordination (Hutchins). Following Hutchins' suggestion, grounding cognitive research in the domain of natural, real-life cognitive events, makes one immediately aware of the methodological challenges that follow such a decision. To exchange the laboratory setting for a natural habitat of a sociocultural practice entails considerable repercussions for the way the research design should be framed (Hutchins). Cognitive ethnographic fieldwork is thus suitable for generating *thick descriptions* (Geertz) as part of the investigation of what happens in a socio-cultural context. We thus prioritised a richer level of details and such thick descriptions to get beyond general, broad conceptions of reading. Particularly, three students were recruited for this study[1]. One male and two female students in their early 20s. The participants voluntarily signed up for the study. They were informed that the researchers had a broad interest in

getting a better grip on the bodily processes in reading and how their body and reading was experienced by the readers themselves. The three university students were all doing their MA in German, and they were all part of the same study program. The reading cases we present here comes from their preparatory reading in relation to a course in modern, German literature. We will refer to them as reader 1, 2 and 3 respectively (see Figure 1 below). Reader 1 is a native German speaker, whereas reader 2 and 3 are native Danish speakers, but enrolled in a master programme in German.

All students read in their natural, self-preferred settings. The medium on which they read, is also self-chosen, and depended on which version they had bought for the particular course. Two students preferred the paper book, whereas the third downloaded the text on his computer and read it on the screen. They read different editions. They all notified the observer about when and where they would read, so that the observer - prior to the reading – could set up cameras. The cognitive ethnographic fieldwork underlying this study, involves a combination of methods ranging from observational research such as video-observation and participant observation as well as observing material culture over time and collecting qualitative interviews. The design allows for a dual focus on both the micro and macro scale of reading, as well as a registration of an experienced and observed level of behaviour and sense-making. Specifically, the observer was present and took fieldnotes during their actual readings in those locations[2]. Afterwards the observer conducted semi-structured interviews with the readers, and asked them about their reading experiences – both their concrete and general experiences – to learn about their reading habits, strategies, and personalities. In total, the dataset used for this analysis, counts approximately three hours video-observation of their reading and also three hours interviews. The data were coded by use of the method of *Cognitive Event Analysis* (see Steffensen) that is developed to study how humans adapt to and modify their environment in order to achieve a task. Space limitations prohibit a thorough unfolding of the analytical method (for a detailed presentation, see Trasmundi, Steffensen). In this article we highlight those moments that has significance for the aesthetic and cognitive-affective reading experiences.

Below is an overview of the three observed reading settings, as well as the materials they had at hand.

Figure 1: Overview of three readers and their preferred reading settings

Below follows an elaborate description of each reader's reading setting. The description is crucial for how the aesthetic-cognitive processes emerge as we emphasise in the analysis.

2.1.1. Reader 1: Reading at Home at the Desk

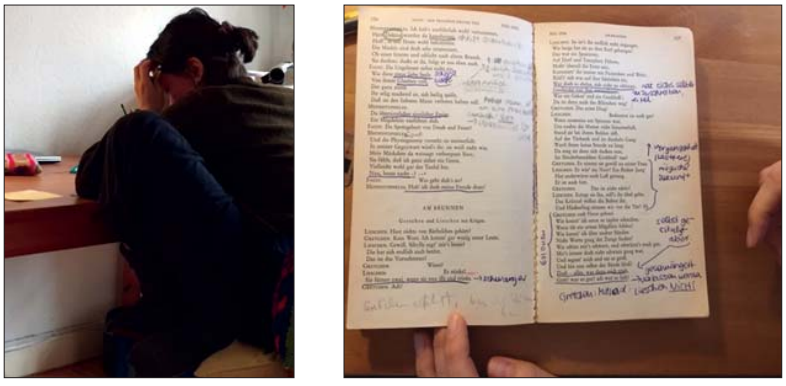


Figure 2: Reader 1

Reader 1 reads at home at her study table, which is her general, preferred reading location. Prior to the reading, she makes the setting comfortable, and she gets blankets, lights a candle, gets her teapot and she adjusts the lightning in the room. She puts herself in a casual position on the chair, as visualised in the picture above. She reads a printed book version of *Faust.* It is her own book, which she has read before in high school. Her reading setting is designed so it affords a comfortable and flexible, multimodal reading mode that prompts a soothing emotional threshold. At the same time, large part of her reading is centred around seeking information. She has secondary texts lined up, just as she has organised pens and rulers in front of her at the table. She further explains that the aim is to read, understand and be able to discuss the intentions, interactions and functions of the characters in the story. For instance, she must be able to recall and explain what happens in the story world when Mephistopheles appears etc., and for that reason, she has organised the setting in a way that scaffolds the realisation of this task in efficient and predictable ways. Overall, her reading setting reveals her role as a student preparing for an information-based reading task.

2.1.2. Reader 2: Reading at the University in a Lecture Room

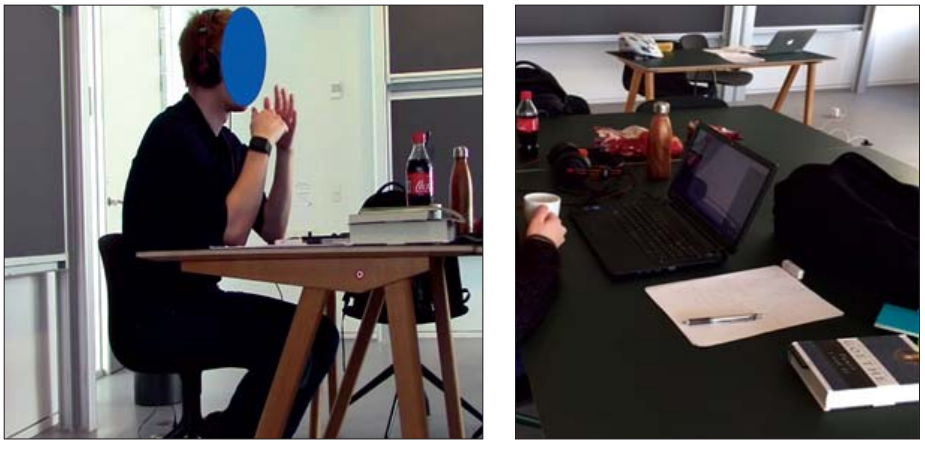


Figure 3: Reader 2

Reader 2 reads at the university, in a lecture room and on a computer screen, even though he has the printed book version on the table too. Like reader 1, he has prepared the reading setting, and has brought pastries, a soft drink, coffee, and he has direct access to both pen and paper. In contrast to reader 1, reader 2 wears headphones throughout the entire reading as he listens to music on his cell phone.

His understanding of comfortable and effective reading is different from reader 1. He places himself in a public space which invites a different form of reading attitude compared to a homely setting. The different locations might reflect their different personality traits as reader 2 explains, that he needs to place himself in an environment that constantly reminds him of the task and demands during reading. Further, he reduces auditory couplings to his environment through his use of headphones, whereas reader 1 prefers complete silence.

2.1.3. Reader 3: Reading at Home on the Floor

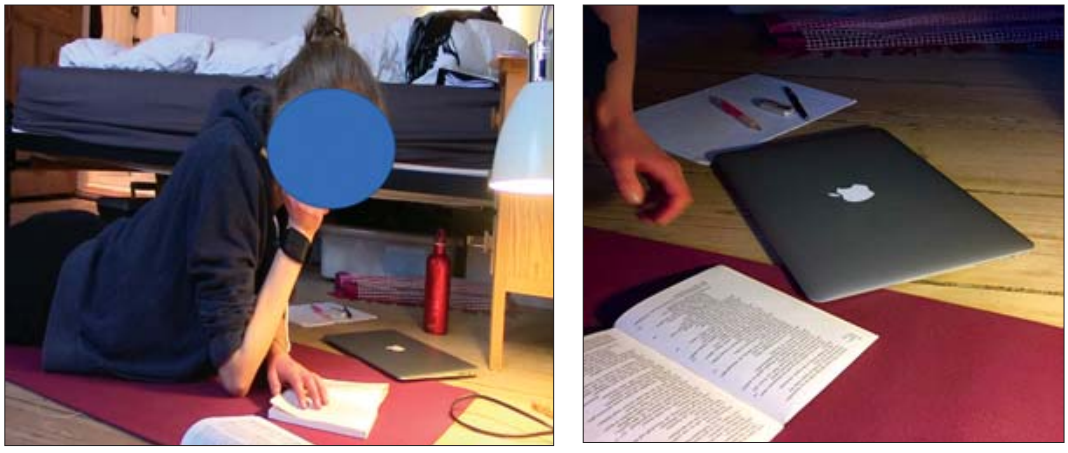


Figure 4: Reader 3

The second female reader, reader 3, reads at home. She lies on the floor on a yoga mat in her own apartment and reads in a print book. She has her computer next to her in case she needs to look up and explore a concept in the text further, she explains. Her reading setting is characterised as very personal and intimate and in ways that enable the body to be more relaxed compared to table reading. Comfort is much related to the bodily flexibility, whereas readers 1 and 2 were more concerned with generating comfort through other factors, such as food, soft drinks/tea and candles. Reader 3 only has a bottle of water next to her and a little reading lamp that provides her with optimal visual conditions for reading.

3. Analysing Cognitive-Aesthetic Processes in Student's Reading of *Faust*

As mentioned above, the students read Johann Wolfgang von Goethe's *Faust.* The text is a touchstone of modern literature. The protagonist seeks knowledge and the key to lead a better life, so much that he is ready to strike a deal with the devil for these ends, but he fails to understand the human needs of the woman he loves. Goethe entwines metaphysical and psychological matters in this drama, and he brings key controversies of the modern world into dramatically compressed situations and highly recognisable lines. While *Faust* is a drama, and the verse lines are allocated to individual speakers who are then realised by actors on the stage, such as Mephistopheles famously by the actor Gustaf Gründgens, it is -today- mostly read by pupils and students in German literature.

We are interested in studying how the three readers enact different cognitive-aesthetic reading strategies when they engage with this text and genre. Further, we want to explore how those strate-

gies are bodily enacted, experienced and how they function in relation to the task. Based on observation of their preparatory reading (which in this case lasted approximately one hour), we present four overall embodied reading strategies identified in the dataset across the three readers. The strategies amount to: (i) drawing in reading, (ii) writing in reading, (iii) bodily coordination, and (iv) rendering out loud. The strategies are analysed in relation to their aesthetic-cognitive function and experiential value.

We underline that the aim of the analysis is not to suggest general or universal functions or to claim an exhaustive list of embodied strategies, rather, we point to actual particular cases that might lead to more systematic investigations of how embodied strategies function for aesthetic-cognitive reading more generally.

3.1. Drawing and Writing as Part of Reading: Aesthetic Marking as Ordering Information

The first embodied strategy, we explore, is that of drawing while reading. The phenomenon of drawing was a rare exception that only happened two times in this preparatory reading study. While the function of drawing proves to be an aesthetically and cognitively significant activity for understanding, writing is a much more profound means for ordering information. Regardless of the kind of trace-making (drawing or writing), both types of imprints are judged aesthetically, affectively and cognitively. For instance, handwriting is unique and personal. Handwritten concepts (words and sentences) thus carry a unique bodily trait, because every handwriting is different and reflects a person's control of the micro movements and coordination (Chemero). Those traits are judged more or less beautiful according to both cultural and personal style (Ingold). Likewise, the visual features enabled by design and use of pencils and ball pens leaves very different imprints even though they may signify the same linguistic meaning. The fragility, manifestation, colour, and other material affordances of different markers impact the aesthetic perception, and even memory (cf. Malafouris).

Interestingly, while both reader 1 and 3 make multiple handwritten marks during their reading (highlighting, underlining, note-taking, drawing), reader 2 does not take any notes at all. Recent results from reading research on text materiality suggest that screen reading affords less manual interaction with the text (Mangen; Mangen and Van der Weel). Further, handwriting is a non-uniform aesthetic trace, whereas computer generated notes have a universal, mechanical and predictable expression. The disembodied and predictable expression affects appreciation. We thus explore these effects by asking what the aesthetic-cognitive value of drawing and handwritten notes is in the cases observed in reader 1 and 3.

3.1.1. The Aesthetics of Drawing Notes: Visualising and Anchoring Information

In most cases, reader 1 and 3's handwritten note-taking amounts to alphabetic annotations in the margins. However, in one instance both readers make use of drawing. The reason might be that, generally, drawing is a cognitively expensive, time-consuming, and skill-demanding activity. Writing is simply easier to manage. In informational terms, a translation from one modality to another (from verbal to drawing) do not add to the meaning of a symbol. It adds however an aesthetic dimension to the narrative and makes the reading experience richer and more tangible for the reader. It is a striking fact that the only drawing that reader 1 and 3 make during the 1-hour reading happens to be the same, namely 'a flame'. This circumstance indicates a deeper cognitive challenge related to the flame-contexts. When reader 3 was asked why she only once made use of another marking technique, she hesitated. In the attempt to reconstruct the reason for the drawing, she mentioned that she "just felt some sort of importance of the word 'flame'". The pictorial manifestation of the flame gave it a certain hierarchical priority compared to the multiple alphabetic notes. As such she responded to the feeling by giving it a unique aesthetic-cognitive trace in the text.

Reader 1 mentioned that 'the flame' in its context "was an interesting image," and that the drawing "just happened". While both readers respond in similar ways (by drawing) to the intriguing significance of 'the flame', the contexts, in which the flames appear, are not the same. Likewise, their drawings also differ slightly, but might serve similar aesthetic-cognitive functions at a basic level. Reader 3 highlights the stage direction: **DER GEIST erscheint in der Flamme** (16; English translation): "**The SPIRIT appears in the flame**" (20). See drawing in the picture below.

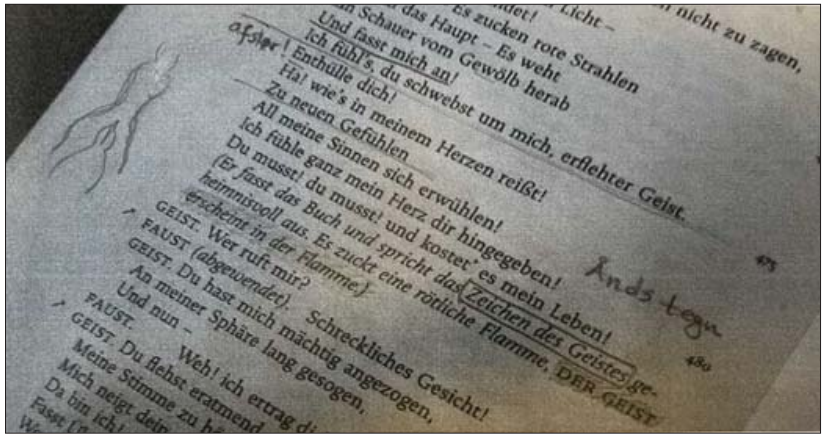


Figure 5: The flame drawing in the left margin, made by reader 3

In the left margin, reader 3 has drawn the flame and an abstract contour of the SPIRIT rising from the flame, almost as if following the stage directions herself. Reader 1, on the other hand, draws 'a strainer and a flame' in continuation of the stage direction: **Sie fährt mit dem Schaumlöffel in den Kessel und spritzt Flammen nach Faust, Mephistopheles und den Tieren** (71; English translation): "**She thrusts the stirring spoon into the cauldron and splashes flames at Faust, Mephistopheles and the animals**" (86). Reader 1 draws the following picture.

Figure 6: The flame drawing by reader 1

The flames belong to the alchemical activities of Faust (in the first instance) and to the witches' magic (in the second instance). They relate the supernatural in the play to something that is visually perceptible. Readers 1 and 3 make for themselves visually perceptible what remains printed words in the stage directions. Their drawings become aesthetic markers that organise understanding around the theme of the supernatural. Adding a pictorial dimension to the description can help highlighting the information as a richer, more embodied perception, and the "flame" is an emotionally salient, atten-

tion-grabbing image (see Forceville). The drawing thus becomes the imagery correlate to the supernatural textual description which can enhance memory, and make the information more tangible and concrete, as the empirical correlate to flame-throwing and spirit-rising are absent.

It seems that drawing can give the fantastic or empirically unreal a shape of reality – an appearance. The drawing might serve as a functional aesthetic-cognitive strategy that enhance memory, emotional engagement and even understanding as one is forced to think the scenario through in the concrete. However, while drawing is one kind of (rare) embodied trace-making during reading, handwriting is much more profound.

3.1.2 . The Aesthetics of Handwritten Notes: Re-Arranging Information

Both readers 1 and 3 make multiple handwritten notes in the margin. Their annotations often are copies of sentences in the text. Other times they take shape in forms of questions or interpretations. Those cognitive, repetitive aspects of their writing help sediment their memory, or they allow them to extend their thinking and elaborate on the information in text (adding their own or other perspectives to what is there). The notetaking, in itself, reveals an information-based approach, but especially reader 3, is also concerned about the aesthetic traces her writing plants.

The very mark-making and the tools reader 3 uses to take notes are important choices that impact her reading experience. We observed how the book she reads already had multiple notations made by a ballpoint, and when we talked to her about it, she felt almost ashamed and highly distanced from this kind of mark-making. She reveals: "I used this book in high school too, and I just realise I wrote with a ballpoint. I would never do that anymore. It looks really terrible – to see the marks in the book, but I was probably not thinking about that back then."

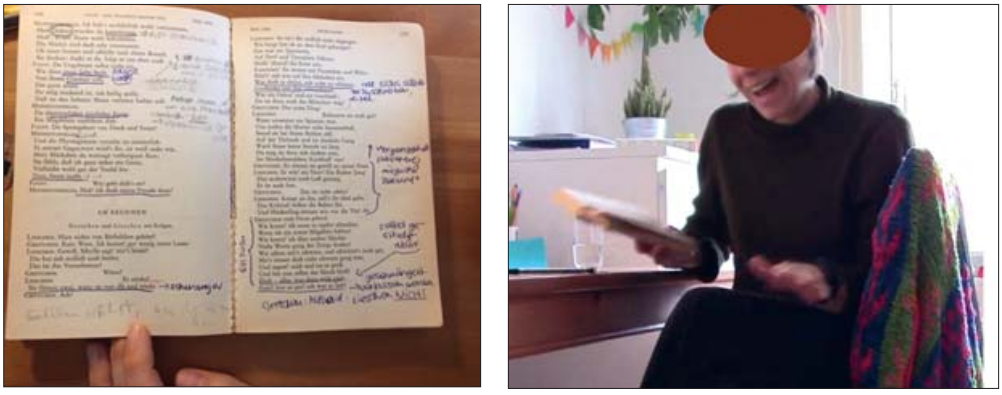


Figure 7: Annotations by reader 1

As she utters 'never' she makes a significant gesture with both hands (see the picture above) and laughs. Her laugh, gesture and utterance of 'never' reveals the emotional dissonance between her former and current readerly self. The symbolisations that constitute the narrative in the text are one set of experiential anchors, whereas self-produced marks over time (then and now) give insight into skilled reading, i.e., the kind of link between individual experience and conventionalised practice of judging the aestheticisation of marks.

Reader 3 has decorated her workspace with plants and colourful garlands, giving it an aesthetic dimension. Arguably, she chooses her writing implements with similar considerations. Indeed, despite the ongoing digitisation of learning environments, craft pens and biros, as well as high-quality notebooks appear still to be in high demand. Arguably, this links to the overall phenomenon of the "aesthetisation of the world" (Lipovetsky and Serroy) or to "enrichment" (Boltanski and Esquerre), but, on the level of reading practices, these aesthetic implements also support the individuation of the

reader as well as the refinement of their aesthetic judgements. Reader identity becomes traceable not only in a single act of reading, as readers follow the written record, but also across the aesthetic aspects of the note-taking at different points in a reader's biography.

3.2. Bodily Rhythm and Text Flow: Cognitive-Aesthetic Resonance and Dissonance

The recently developed scale for reading flow RFSS (Thissen, Menninghaus and Schlotz) identifies the dimensions of presence (that is, the feeling of being there in fictional worlds), identification, suspense and cognitive mastery. It stays exclusively with what is written in the text, but not how that text is read. Flow, in reading, is enabled by a strong coupling between reader and text and analysed as the reader's ability to engage with a text's stylistic features and structure (see also Kukkonen). This coupling can be enhanced and nurtured by creating the best conditions for such engagement, just as it can be inhibited by external disturbances that break the engagement and inhibit focus, concentration and even rhythmic sensitivity. We underline, that depending on the text and purpose, breaking the flow – or decoupling - can be crucial for learning, critical thinking and imagining (cf. Trasmundi and Toro; Trasmundi et al). Yet, the crucial question is whether the (break of) flow is elicited by the reader herself, or whether it is caused by inability to concentrate focus and engage due to external stress imposed on the reader-text system. Below we describe how reader 2's reading setting forces him into fixation loops that might be detrimental for his reading experience and sense of being in a good reading flow, exactly because he is caught between being coupled with the rhythm of the text, and the rhythm of the music he listens to (see also Figure 8 below).

Figure 8: Reader 2 listening to music

Reader 2 reveals many embodied signs of frustrations throughout his 1-hour reading. From the videos, he systematically sighs, he shakes his head in resignation, and he moves uncomfortable on his chair. Further, he raises his eyebrows and then seeks for something in one of the books in front of him, and resumes reading without being able to reduce the emotional tension that his body reveals. In between these embodied shifts, he gets into a musical flow and uses his hands and upper body to enact a beat rhythm. He appears to be more strongly coupled with the music than with the narrative. Indeed, his reading flow is constrained by the musical rhythmicality more than of the text rhythm constructed by stylistic choices (such as prosodic features, syntax and word/sentence length).

Reader 2's frustration was also addressed in the interview after the reading. He uttered that he found the text difficult and that there were several words that he struggled with. While we cannot say directly how his musical absorption relates to his struggling, it is plausible to assume that his reading environment inhibits flexible embodiment and thereby turns into an obstacle for text-flow. He

breaks the flow and repeats the reading, and thereby experiences a struggle. There is no way to predict whether another strategy will remedy the struggling he experiences, yet his options are kept at a minimum, and his embodiments are constrained. In contrast, we see, below, a much more flexible, adaptive reading trajectory enacted by reader 3, who runs the reading through her body in multiple ways that seem to be conducive for her reading flow and experience.

3.3. Rendering out Loud: Running it through the Body

Reader 3 also explains how she struggles with understanding metaphorical expressions and also translation issues during her reading. However, observations of her engagement with the text revealed several flexible strategies. First, she lies on the floor, and eventually she enacts a particular rhythm by moving her shins back and forth. Compared to reader 2, reader 3 does not listen to music. From the interviews, she emphasises that she likes to lie on the floor, because her body does not become exhausted and tired from sitting up straight, and it is possible for her to move more easily when she seeks to sustain attention, for instance. Sometimes her movement mirrors a tempo or reading rhythm, for instance when she pronounces a difficult word, her legs movements will be aligned with her vocal articulations of syllables. Yet, her rhythmic movements are not always conditioned by the stylistic features in the text, rather, she explains, she can also impose and invoke rhythm through bodily coordination so she will maintain focus and force a flow onto the text, which enables her to maintain a constant pace. Reading is running through her body and involves both brain, eyes, hands, torso, and legs.

However, we also observed another bodily strategy that she used, when she experienced both decline in attention span, and when she felt unfamiliar with peculiar words. One way to get familiar with expressions or words is by rendering out loud to simply taste them in a rich multimodal sense. Particularly, we observed how she eventually, would switch between 'silent' reading, to silent reading where she moves her lips, but without producing any sound, to a soft whispery reading and finally to reading out loud. When asked why she did that, she gave reference to both aesthetic and cognitive explanations. Starting first with the functional explanation that matched the emotional frustration that relates to attention span, she uttered:

"I do it because it is another language. […] the fact that I hear it – the case that it is not just a voice inside my head, but I actually also hear it, allows me to focus my attention; that my thoughts so to speak are moved in the background […] but I could also do it in Danish, because I like to use multiple senses in some way to.., well then that is the only thing I need to focus on, and I am not going to remember what I will be doing tomorrow […] which I often do when I read inside my head"

Figure 10: Reader 3 as she utters "moved in the background"

As she explains how she seeks to "move the thoughts in the background" she gestures (see Figure 10) to underline how her strategy allows her reading to be foregrounded and disturbances are left behind. Her voice materialises and speaks to multiple senses at the same time, and it constrains attention very efficiently. However, she also mentions that at other times, she simply prioritises the aesthetic dimension of reading over information. Or in other words, she shows how the aesthetic is intertwined with understanding. She elaborates:

"I think German is awesome, I enjoy speaking it. So, therefore it is also… it is just cool I think. To read it out loud and hear it, and at the same time feel it in the mouth, how the words kind of feel."

Figure 11: Reader 3 as she utters "feel it in the mouth"

Producing music through reading aloud is not just 'auditory cheesecake' (Pinker). Rather, the aesthetic and functional are inseparable aspects of reading experience. And to "feel it in the mouth" is another way of running the reading through the body. Reading is a highly embodied activity that meshes aesthetic sensations with understanding.

The examples in the analysis above serve to guide reading and literary research in more embodied and aesthetic-based directions. We suggest that readers exploit multiple embodied strategies when they read, because exploiting the body's multimodal potential, can be a rewarding strategy in terms of aesthetically-cognitive outcome and experience.

4. Limitations

Our study highlights *tendencies* in readers and identifies areas warranting further investigation, along with proposals for theoretical backdrops to inform the analysis. We fully acknowledge that there are inherent limitations in the kinds of generalisations we derive from a relatively limited number of subjects and recordings. In our research, we undertake a qualitative investigation of the ecological "wild", where "studying cognition […] is difficult, and the outcomes are uncertain" (Hutchins, 371). The limitations are clear as our study does not yield the "pure" and generalisable results achieved from quantitative research (see Dreier). Quantitative analyses may elucidate general tendencies, but are detached from social practices, and therefore lack the explanatory power needed to understand the unique coordination intrinsic in ecosystems of cultural practices.

In foregrounding the interaction between aesthetic and cognitive dimensions of reading, we demonstrate how these events are managed in situ. As an initial step towards highlighting this interaction, our study is limited, but it can link to larger quantitative studies, investigating a single aspect on the one hand, and future inquiries into how cultural-material constraints—such as media, genre, norms, texture, etc.—affect these cognitive processes more broadly, on the other hand.

5. Conclusion

Why read Goethe's *Faust* in German classes? A traditional argument would perhaps run along the lines of mastering the German language in its most complex realisation or acquiring fundamentals of cultural capital in German literature. Our case study suggests another set of reasons building on an embodied understanding of reading — such texts inspire students to explore the aesthetic dimension of reading in a foreign language and thereby have the potential to bypass hurdles in reading comprehension. Reader 3, for example, experiences German as a *cool* and *enjoyable* language in a strongly embodied mode, which arguably motivates and keeps sustainable her engagement with this difficult text. We have seen similar effects in the other readers' aesthetic practices, as well as difficulties if the aesthetic dimension is shut out. Our study involved only a small number of participants, but we hope that it can serve as a "proof of concept" for how appreciation- and information-driven reading processes can feed off one another. We have shown how readers use the aesthetic – appreciation-based approach to get into the flow and engage with the information in efficient ways. Sometimes, the approach can be very specific: one searches for meaning, or one enjoys a sound, but at other times the cognitive and aesthetic intermesh more globally in the reading setting, involving pen and paper or alternative aesthetic inputs, such as music.

The small-scale explorative study we presented here indicates numerous lines for the empirical analysis of aisthesis in reading could proceed:

(1) Reading aloud vs. reading silently. Reading a literary text, written in verse, can contribute to students' understanding of a text and, moreover, to inhabiting a foreign language both linguistically and emotionally. Reading research has foregrounded the importance of the "phonological route" for sounding out words in beginning readers (Dehaene), but clearly the

aesthetic dimension of reading aloud has much untapped potential for reading experiences and it could profit from insights on the effects of prosody, verse and metre in literary studies.

(2) Flow reading. The study of reading flow foregrounds textual elements that improve or impede "flow" (see Thissen, Menninghaus and Schlotz). Flow, however, has a strongly embodied dimension (see Pianzola; Kukkonen) that arguably is also affected by the readers' physical position and by the configuration of the environment they find themselves in (see Kuzmičová). New directions in "ecologically valid" reading studies could investigate the interrelation between the relative importance of flow in embodied language and flow in readers' bodies.

(3) Interactions between multiple modes of aisthesis. Readers in this study chose to write on their texts and draw images, they listened to music and decorated their reading environments. Predilections in verbal, visual, and musical mental imagery differs between individuals with different "cognitive styles" (Kozhevnikov). How do readers enrich the written text to suit their own predilections, as a kind of self-designed "environmental propping" (Kuzmičová)? And could this enhance the study of different modes of mental imagery involved in reading, which so far has privileged visual mental imagery?

Lipovetsky and Serroy are concerned about new antinomies between an aesthetisation of the world on the one hand and new forms of "losing ourselves" ("Nouvelles forms de dépossession subjective" 466) in measuring our body stats, medicalising what we eat and what we do, prizing efficiency above all, overemphasising the virtual, and engaging in hyperconsumption. At the end of their book, they express hope that society can move past these antinomies (482). The readers in our exploratory study designed practices between information and appreciation through an engagement with the aesthetic dimension of the reading process, arguably not "losing themselves" but finding reading strategies that suited and satisfied them aesthetically. Our embodied starting point encourages work across disciplinary boundaries and dialogue with neuroscience, phenomenology, cognitive science, linguistics, anthropology and literary studies. Indeed, literary studies may take the lead in such an endeavour because of its long-standing attention to appreciation- over information-driven modes of reading. From such an interdisciplinary investigation may come not only a better understanding of reading as an information- and appreciation-driven process but also possible teaching practices to encourage young readers to make best use of the aestheticisation of their current lifeworlds.

[i]*University of Southern Denmark, Denmark*
[ii]*University of Oslo, Norway*

Acknowledgements

Work on this article was funded by LCE – Literature, Cognition and Emotions (FPIII, University of Oslo, Norway).

Notes

[1] All participants were both given written and verbal information about the project according to national ethical standards and legal protocols. They were given time to read the research protocol that covered relevant practical, ethical and legal aspects of the project as well as relevant documents, e.g. documents concerning written consent. They indicated if the data could be published in their original form or as blurred images.

[2] Participant observation always involves ethical considerations about how the participants' situation influences the data collected. This methodological bias cannot be avoided but was addressed in preparatory conversations with the participants. They all revealed that video-recording is a common phenomenon and that they felt a bit awkward in the very beginning, but soon ignored the camera and the observer. We are aware that the presence of the cameras and the observer can have a significant influence on the participants, hence we addressed it directly and were sensitive to this issue in the analysis and interpretation of the data.

Works Cited

Baumgarten, Alexander G. *Ästhetik. Lateinisch – Deutsch*. 2 vols. Meiner Verlag, (1750/1758) 2007.

Barsalou. Lawrence. "Grounded Cognition." *Annual Review of Psychology* vol. 59, 2008, pp. 617-645.

Boltanski, Luc and Arnaud Esquerre *Enrichissement: Une critique de la merchandise*. NRF Essais, 2018.

Caracciolo, Marco and Karin Kukkonen. *With Bodies: Narrative Theory and Embodied Cognition*. Ohio State University Press, 2021.

Chemero, Anthony. "Sensorimotor Empathy." *Journal of Consciousness Studies*, vol. 23, no. 5-6, 2016, pp. 138–152.

Csikszentmihalyi, Mihaly. *Beyond Boredom and Anxiety: Experiencing Flow in Work and Play*. Jossey-Bass, 1975.

Dehaene, Stanislas. *Reading in the Brain: The New Science of How We Read*. Penguin, 2009.

Forceville, Charles. "Metaphors in Pictures and Multimodal Representations." *The Cambridge Handbook of Metaphor and Thought*, edited by Raymond Gibbs, Jr., Cambridge University Press, 2008, pp. 462-482.

Gibbs, Jr. Raymond. *Embodiment and Cognitive Science*. Cambridge University Press, 2006

Gibson, J. J. *The Ecological Approach to Visual Perception*. Houghton Mifflin. 1979.

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang. *Faust: The First Part of the Tragedy*. Transl. David Constantine. Penguin, (1808) 2005.

Goodwin, Charles. "Professional Vision." *American Anthropologist,* vol. 96, no. 3, pp. 606–633.

Goodwin, Charles. "The Co-operative, Transformative Organization of Human Action and Knowledge." *Pragmatics,* vol. 46, 2013, pp. 8–23.

Habermas, Jürgen. *The Structural Transformation of the Public Sphere: An Inquiry into a Category of Bourgeois Society*. Polity Press, 1989.

Hulme, Charles, Margaret Snowling and Kate Nation, editors. *The Science of Reading: A Handbook*. Wiley-Blackwell, 2022.

Hutchins, Edwin. *Cognition in the Wild*. MIT Press, 1995.

Høffding, Simon, Sánchez, Carlos Vara, and Tone Roald. "Being Moved by Art: A Phenomenological and Pragmatist Dialogue." *The European Journal of Aesthetics*, vol. 59, no. 2, 2022, pp. 85–102.

Ingold, Tim. *Imagining for Real: Essays on Creation, Attention and Correspondences.* Routledge, 2022.

Jacobs, Arthur. "Neurocognitive Poetics: Methods and Models for Investigating the Neuronal and Cognitive-Affective Bases of Literature Reception." *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience* vol.9, article 186, 2015

Jakobson, Roman. "Linguistics and Poetics." *Style in Language* , MIT Press, 1960, pp. 350-377.

Kaschak, Michael P. and Arthur M. Glenberg. "Grounding Language in Action." *Psychonomic Bulletin and Review* vol. 9. no.3, 2002, pp. 558-565.

Knoop, Christine, Valentin Wagner, Thomas Jacobsen and Winfried Menninghaus. "Mapping the Aesthetic Space of Literature 'From Below'. *Poetics* vol. 56, 2016, pp. 35–49.

Kozhevnikov, Maria. "Cognitive Styles in the Context of Modern Psychology: Toward an Integrated Framework of Cognitive Styles." *Psychological Bulletin* vol. 133, no.3, 2009, pp. 464-481.

Kreiner, Hamutal and Zohar Eviatar "The Missing Link in the Embodiment of Syntax." *Brain and Language* vol. 137, 2014, pp. 91-102.

Kukkonen, Karin. *Probability Designs: Literature and Predictive Processing*. Oxford University Press, 2020.

Kuzmičová, Anežka. "Does it Make a Difference where you Read? Situating Narrative in Physical Environment." *Communication Theory* vol. 26, no. 4, 2016, pp. 290-308.

Lipovetsky, Gilles and Jean Serroy *L'esthétisation du monde: Vivre à l'âge du capitalisme artiste*. Folio, 2014.

Littau. Karin. *Theories of Reading: Books, Bodies and Bibliomania*. Polity Press, 2006.

Mangen, Anne. "Hypertext Fiction Reading: Haptics and Immersion." *Journal of Research in Reading*, vol. 31, no. 4, 2008, pp. 404–419.

Mangen, Anne, and Van der Weel, Adriaan. "The Evolution of Reading in the Age of Digitisation: An Integrative Framework for Reading Research." *Literacy*, vol. 50, no. 3, 2016, pp. 116–124.

Mangen, Anne, Gérard Olivier and Jean L. Velay "Comparing Comprehension of a Long Text Read in Print Book and on Kindle. Where in the Text and when in the Story?" *Frontiers of Psychology* vol.10, article 10, 2019. DOI:10.3389/fpsyg.2019.00038

Malafouris, Lambros. *How Things Shape the Mind*. MIT Press, 2014.

Montani, Pietro. "Technical Creativity, Material Engagement and the (Controversial) Role of Language." *Aisthesis,* vol.12, 2019, pp. 27–37.

Montero, Barbara. G. "Embodied Aesthetics." *The Oxford Handbook of 4E Cognition*, edited by Albert Newen, Leon De Bruin and Shaun Gallagher, . Oxford University Press, 2018, pp. 891–907.

Noë, Alva. *The Entanglement: How Art and Philosophy Make Us What We Are*.: Princeton University Press, 2023.

Pianzola, Federico. "Presence, Flow and Narrative Absorption Questionnaires: A Scoping Review." *OpenScience Europe* vol.1, no. 11, 2021.

Pinker, Steven. *How the Mind Works.* W.W. Norton, 1997.

Steffensen, Sune Vork. "Human Interactivity: Problem-Solving, Solution-Probing and Verbal Patterns in the Wild." , *Cognition Beyond the Brain: Computation, Interactivity and Human Artifice*, edited by Stephen J. Cowley and Frédéric Vallée-Tourangeau, Springer, 2013, pp. 195–221.

Thissen, Birte A.K., Winfried Menninghaus and Wolff Schlotz. "Measuring Optimal Reading Experiences: The Reading Flow Short Scale." *Frontiers in Psychology* , 2018, https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2018.02542

Trasmundi, Sarah Bro and Toro, Juan. "Mind Wandering in Reading: An Embodied Approach." *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience: Cognitive Neuroscience,* vol. 17, article 1061437, 2023.

Trasmundi, Sarah Bro, Kokkola, Lydia, Schilhab, Theresa, and Anne Mangen. "A Distributed Perspective on Reading: Implications for Education." *Language Sciences*, vol. 84, article 101367, 2021.

Trasmundi, Sarah Bro *Errors and Interaction: A Cognitive Ethnography of Emergency Medicine*. John Benjamins, 2020.

Trasmundi, Sarah Bro, and Stephen J. Cowley. "Reading: How Readers Beget Imagining." *Frontiers in Psychology,* vol. 11, 2020.

Zwaan, Rolf. "Situation Models, Mental Simulations and Abstract Concepts in Discourse Comprehension." *Psychonomic Bulletin and Review*, vol. 23, no.4, 2016, pp. 1028-1034.

Cross-cultural Aesthetics: Aesthetic Contextualism and Ingroup Bias

KOHINOOR M. DARDA[i ii] & ANJAN CHATTERJEE[i]

Abstract: Almost every culture engages actively with the arts. Here, we explored how contextual information about content, artist, and technique impacts aesthetic experience. Contextual information increased aesthetic ratings for artworks in Indian and Northern American participants, especially in people more open to experience, and Northern American participants with low art experience. Contextual information reduced the ingroup bias for artworks, suggesting exposure to art may be a potential vehicle to mitigate prejudice against unfamiliar cultures. Similarities and differences in the routes to broader valuations of liking and beauty point to both anthropological universals and cultural specifics of the aesthetic experience.

Keywords: art, culture, ingroup bias, aesthetics, context

Introduction

The arts are one of humanity's most vital concerns, constituting an intrinsic part of how people live in the world. Most, if not all, cultures and societies engage actively with the arts – people sing, dance, design, narrate and listen to stories, and put on performances (Bamford, 2009). The arts reflect people and their social, cultural, and political dynamics and allow us to communicate beyond the boundaries of country and culture (Darda & Cross, 2022). Does this socio-cultural embedding influence how peoples across the world create and evaluate art?

Philosophers have debated whether art has an inherent representational, expressive, or formal quality that makes it valuable independent of its cultural, social, moral or historical circumstances, or whether art is always embedded in its context which determines the interpretation of and engagement with art (Levinson, 2007). Research in the psychology of aesthetics and arts support aesthetic *contextualism* – aesthetic engagement of the viewer is influenced by contextual factors such as where one engages with an artwork (e.g., online or in a museum), the artwork's title, or the sociocultural content depicted in the artwork (Pelowski et al., 2017; Belke et al., 2010; Darda & Cross, 2022; Darda, Christensen, & Chatterjee, 2023). Beyond the artwork, several contextual factors associated with the viewer (also referred to as individual differences) influence aesthetic experience. These include personality traits such as how open people are to experiences, their background, culture, memories or associations, and their art experience, expertise, and knowledge (Pelowski et al., 2017; Bullot & Reber, 2013).

Previous work supporting aesthetic contextualism, however, had a *western* focus, with studies exploring primarily American/European art in Northern American and Western European populations, with limited focus on other cultures (Che et al., 2018). Such an approach limits our knowledge and understanding of a universal perspective of aesthetic experience (Matsumoto & Juang, 2003). With growing acknowledgement that almost 80% of research in psychology more broadly is

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [120-140]

done on only 20% of the world's population (Henrich, 2010), recent studies in empirical aesthetics have begun to focus on art and viewers from different cultures, and how culture might interact to generate an aesthetic experience for different populations (e.g., Bao et al., 2016; Yang et al., 2019; Darda et al., 2023; Darda & Cross, 2022; Darda & Cross, 2023; Darda & Chatterjee, 2023; Trawinski et al., 2021).

Previous work in the field suggests a preference for art from one's own culture compared to another (Bao et al., 2016; Darda et al., 2023; but see Darda & Cross, 2022). One explanation for such a preference is the process of enculturation. For example, research on music suggests that listeners internalise the characteristics distinguishing musical styles and cultures, and immersion within their sonic surrounds shapes their musical preferences (Campbell, 2011; Pearce, 2018). An alternative but not necessarily contrasting explanation is that of group bias (typically in-group favouritism and out-group dislike). In day-to-day lives, people show in-group biases by expressing favouritism for members of their own race, culture, sex, or ethnicity (e.g., Bernstein et al., 2007; Kubota et al., 2012; Rudman & Goodwin, 2004). Similarly, in the current context, an ingroup bias refers to a phenomenon wherein individuals show a preference for art from their own culture compared to another (Bao et al., 2016; Darda et al., 2023; but see Darda & Cross, 2022). Indeed, it is possible that enculturation or cultural experience underlies this group bias. It is also possible that the ingroup preference might manifest because of a sense of cultural closeness or belonging with the artist or artwork, and/or viewers might use cultural identity as an art appreciation heuristic to make aesthetic judgements (Mastandrea & Umilta, 2021; Darda, Christensen, & Chatterjee, 2023).

How malleable is this ingroup bias for art? Studies show that individuals with higher art experience (as measured by the art experience questionnaire (AEQ), Chatterjee et al., 2010) tend to have a lower (or negligible) ingroup bias for artworks compared to those with lower art experience, suggesting art experience might play a role in reducing our ingroup biases (Darda & Cross, 2022; Darda, Christensen, & Chatterjee, 2023). A recent study from our lab found that contextual information by way of semantic text associated with an artwork about its content, the artist, or the artist's technique influenced the aesthetic experience of Northern American participants, especially those who had lower art experience and were more open to experience (Darda & Chatterjee, 2023). Participants' ratings of liking and beauty were higher, and ratings of complexity were lower when contextual information about an artwork was provided compared to when no information was provided. This contextual information also reduced the ingroup bias – Northern American participants' ratings of liking for Indian paintings (compared to European/American paintings) increased after reading contextual information about the paintings (compared to when no information was provided about the paintings).

While these studies point toward the existence of an ingroup bias and its modulation by art experience or contextual information, the effect sizes reported are generally small. One reason for this could be the multifaceted nature of aesthetic ratings. In most studies, participants are asked to rate artworks on a Likert scale of 1 to 5 on how much they like the artwork, or how interesting it is. Yet liking something because one feels a sense of cultural closeness with the artwork or liking something because one finds the artwork exotic are different processes that may not be reflected when participants are asked to only rate on how much they *like* a painting. Thus, different routes to broader valuations such as liking might exist and vary across cultures for artworks belonging to different cultures. To explore how these routes are similar or different, we included 'impact-on-viewer' terms derived from Christensen et al. (2023) that might predict broader valuations such as liking. These 11 impact terms reflect the cognitive and affective effects artworks can have on viewers (what the artwork makes you think or feel) – angry, calm, compassionate, challenged, edified, enlightened, enraptured, inspired, interested, pleasure, and upset.

Our goal in the current study is three-fold:

(1) To extend previous work on the influence of context in a non-western population, by exploring whether contextual information about the content, artist, and technique, and viewers' art experience and openness to experience influence aesthetic ratings for Indian participants,

(2) To explore whether contextual information modulates the ingroup bias by influencing aesthetic ratings for artworks belonging to another culture compared to one's own, and

(3) To investigate whether Indian and Northern American populations have different routes to broader valuations such as liking and beauty when viewing Indian and European/American artworks.

We used data from Northern American participants from a previous study (Darda & Chatterjee, 2023) and combined it with new data from Indian participants in this study. We hypothesize that ingroup bias is contextually modulated and predict that context will reduce ingroup aesthetic ratings in Indian and Northern American participants. We further hypothesize that there are many routes to liking and predict that Indian and Northern American participants' ratings of liking might be affected by different factors for Indian and European/American artworks. More specifically, we predict:

(1) 1a. Like Northern American participants (Darda & Chatterjee, 2023), contextual information about the content, artist, and technique will influence aesthetic ratings for Indian participants such that contextual information (compared to no information) will enhance liking and beauty and decrease ratings of complexity in Indian participants. 1b. The effect of contextual information will be higher in participants with lower art experience and higher openness to experience.

(2) 2a. Indian and Northern American participants will show an ingroup bias such that Indian participants will like and find more beautiful Indian artworks compared to European/American artworks, and Northern American participants will like and find more beautiful European/American artworks compared to Indian artworks.
2b. The ingroup bias will be modulated by art experience such that those with less art experience will show a higher ingroup bias.
2c. The ingroup bias will be further modulated by contextual information such that the ingroup bias will be lower when contextual information is provided about an artwork compared to when no information is provided.

(3) Finally, aesthetic impact ratings (as derived from Christensen et al., 2023) will predict ratings of liking differently for Indian and European/American artworks for Indian and Northern American participants.

Method

Open Science Statement

We report how the sample size was determined, all data exclusions, and all measures used in the study (Simmons et al., 2011; 2012). Data pre-processing, statistical analyses, and data visualisations were performed using R (v 4.1.2, R Core Team, 2018). Data analyses were preregistered on the Open Science Framework (https://osf.io/w8ck2). Mixed effects model analyses were executed using the *lme4* package (v.1.1-28). Post-hoc tests were executed using the emmeans package (v.1.7.2). We used an alpha of 0.05 to make inferences and controlled for multiple comparisons using Tukey-HSD.

Data Availability Statement

Following open science initiatives (Munafo et al., 2017), all raw data and stimuli are available online for other researchers to pursue alternative questions of interest (https://osf.io/qj65x/).

Stimuli generation

Stimuli included 16 images of representational artworks by various Indian and European/American artists (see supplementary material for details). The 16 artworks were drawn from a larger set of 36 artworks used by our lab in a previous study (Darda et al., 2023; Darda & Chatterjee, 2023). The 36 artworks were normed on ratings of motion, balance, saturation, warmth, depth, and complexity on a Likert scale from 1 (low) to 7 (high). We divided these 36 artworks into four groups (for more details, see Darda & Chatterjee, 2023) with similar ratings of motion, balance, saturation, warmth, depth, and complexity. We further chose 4 artworks from each subset that included two artworks by Indian and two artworks by European/American artists across a variety of artistic styles and content. Thus, the four subsets of artworks (4 artworks per subset, 2 Indian, 2 European/American) used did not differ significantly in mean ratings of motion, balance, saturation, warmth, depth, and complexity (Table 1). Artworks from subset 1 were not preceded by any contextual information. Each artwork from subset 2, 3, and 4 was preceded by information about the content, artist, and technique respectively (see Tasks and procedure below for more details).

Ratings	Subset 1 (N=4) Mean (SD)	Subset 2 (N=4) Mean (SD)	Subset 3 (N=4) Mean (SD)	Subset 4 (N=4) Mean (SD)
Motion	5.11 [0.26]	5.00 [0.39]	5.06 [0.42]	4.98 [0.52]
Depth	5.27 [0.18]	5.26 [0.09]	5.32 [0.11]	5.21 [0.13]
Saturation	5.09 [0.35]	5.01 [0.23]	5.27 [0.27]	5.11 [0.22]
Complexity	5.33 [0.14]	5.07 [0.24]	5.30 [0.14]	5.15 [0.08]
Warmth	5.20 [0.27]	5.11 [0.17]	5.26 [0.23]	5.17 [0.28]
Balance	5.29 [0.20]	5.33 [0.16]	5.33 [0.12]	5.27 [0.26]
Contextual information	No information	Information about the content	Information about the artist	Information about the technique

Table 1. Mean ratings of motion, depth, saturation, warmth, balance, and complexity across the three subsets of paintings. *N* = number of paintings, *SD* = standard deviation.

Sample size justification

An *apriori* power analysis (details in Darda & Chatterjee, 2023) suggested that with N=200 people, we had more than 80% power to detect an effect of contextual information (with four levels: no information, content information, artist information, technique information). We were able to recruit N=198 Northern American participants and N=125 Indian participants. With Northern American and Indian participants combined, we have sufficient power to detect the main effect of contextual information, but not the interaction effects. Therefore, findings from the interaction terms are suggestive, and not confirmatory.

Participants

Participants of Northern American origin (and residing in Northern America) were recruited on Amazon Mechanical Turk (MTurk), participants of Indian origin (and residing in India) were recruited by advertising on social media. Four hundred and thirty-six American participants and 361 Indian participants started the experiment, and 380 American and 334 Indian participants completed it. As pre-registered, participants were excluded if they did not pass our attention checks (N=182 Americans, N=201 Indians, see the Tasks and Procedure section below for details on the attention checks), or were 2 standard deviations above or below the mean time taken to complete

the experiment (N=12 Americans, N=8 Indians). The high number of exclusions is due to the online nature of this study and the strict attention check questions we had to ensure good data quality. The final sample of participants included 198 American participants (96 men, 98 women, 1 non-binary; $Mean_{age}$ = 39.41, SD_{age} = 11.28) and 125 Indian participants (51 men, 69 women, 2 non-binary; $Mean_{age}$ = 24.60, SD_{age} = 5.97). Table S1 reports all participant demographics. Participants provided informed consent, and all study procedures were approved by the University of Pennsylvania IRB. All research was conducted in accordance with the Declaration of Helsinki.

Tasks and procedure

Participants completed a rating task, followed by questionnaires that assessed their art experience and openness to experience, with demographic questions at the end. Art experience was assessed using the Art Experience Questionnaire (AEQ; Chatterjee et al., 2010), and openness to experience was assessed using an Openness to Experience scale (OE) used in a previous study from our lab (Darda & Chatterjee, 2023). The 38-item openness to experience scale was derived from a total of 68 items based on the NEO-PI-3 (Costa & McCrae, 2010) and the Big Five Aspects Scale (BFAS; DeYoung et al., 2007; for more details, see Darda & Chatterjee, 2023).

In the rating task, participants viewed a total of 16 images of representational artworks by Indian and European/American artists, but were not explicitly told whether artworks were by Indian or European/American artists. Participants rated each artwork on the following variables:

Liking; how much do you like this painting? [1=do not like at all, 5=like it very much]
Beauty; how beautiful do you find the painting? [1=not at all beautiful, 5=very beautiful]
Complexity; how complex do you think the painting is? [1=very simple, 5=very complex]

Participants also rated each artwork on 11 'impact on viewer' dimensions on a Likert scale from 1 (not at all) to 5 (a great deal) derived from a taxonomy describing qualities of artworks, and the cognitive and affective effects artworks can have on viewers (Christensen et al., 2022). These eleven impact terms were preceded by the statement 'this artwork made me think or feel…' and included: *angry, calm, compassionate, challenged, edified, enlightened, enraptured, interested, inspired, pleasure,* and *upset*. The order in which ratings were presented was randomized across participants. As each artwork was rated on a total of 14 dimensions, we used only 16 artworks in the experiment to avoid fatigue effects in our participants. As we found similar results for our main dependent variables (liking, beauty, complexity) and the aesthetic impact terms, we present results from only the main dependent variables for our pre-registered linear mixed effects models in the main paper. The results for the aesthetic impact terms can be found in the supplementary material.

The rating task was divided into four blocks. No contextual information was presented before any artworks from subset 1. Each artwork from subset 2 was preceded by information about the content of the artwork, each artwork from subset 3 was preceded by information about the artist, and each artwork from subset 4 was preceded by information about the technique used by the artist. The order in which these blocks were presented was randomized across participants. Content information was either descriptive or elaborative (one Indian and one Anglo European artwork was preceded by descriptive content information, and the other Indian and Anglo European artwork was preceded by elaborative content information). Descriptive information included describing objects or colours or low-level features in the artwork, whereas elaborative information expanded more on what the artwork depicted (see Box 1). Each piece of information was followed by an attention check question to ensure participants were paying attention to and reading the information presented to them before rating the artwork. Participants who had less than 90% accuracy on the attention check questions were excluded from the analyses. The entire experiment took around 30 minutes for most participants ($Mean_{duration}$ = 31.50, $SD_{duration}$ = 18.56), and participants were paid $4 (Northern American participants) or Rs. 350 (Indian participants) as compensation.

Example Artwork	***Type of Contextual Information***
An artwork from subset 1 	*No contextual information provided*
An artwork from subset 2 with 'descriptive' content information 	*This painting by John Sloan shows the interiors of McSorley's bar, one of New York's oldest bars, with its clientele standing at the bar. It depicts several working-class customers drinking around a wooden bar along with the bartender. The background is lined with paintings and other relics and objects. Dark and muted tones dominate the painting, brightened only by flesh tones, highlights of white and yellow, and dabs of orange and red.* *Attention check: McSorley's bar is in which city? (Options: New York, Philadelphia, Boston, Washington DC)*
An artwork from subset 2 with 'elaborative' content information 	*This painting portrays an allegorical meeting between the artist with his patron. It is an interpretation of two mutually interested and interdependent characters who represent two different social classes and two different but interrelated roles in society. The patron's status is portrayed by his demeanour and manservant. The artist on the right, is powerfully erect, with his head held high. The artist, whose role it is to wander and have no settled place in society is presented as equal to the man of wealth and social position.* *Attention check: Who is the meeting with? (Options: the artist and the patron, two random strangers, the dog and its manservant, the artist and his muse)*
An artwork from subset 3 with artist information 	*This painting is by artist S. Elayaraja, whose paintings became world renowned for his realistic depiction of Tamilian women, their culture, tradition, and lifestyle. Born in 1979 in a small village in the South of India, Elayaraja was the youngest of eleven children. He drew inspiration from his experiences in a large family and made it part of his identity. He obtained Bachelor and Master of Fine Arts degrees from Kumbakonam and Chennai respectively, specializing in oil paintings, water colours, knife painting, and print making and photography.* *Attention check: What is the name of the artist you just read about? (Options: S Elayaraja, SS Rajamouli, Raja Ravi Verma, Swathi Thirunal)*
An artwork from subset 4 with technique information 	*Louis Janmot's paintings are a transition between romanticism and symbolism artistic styles, and the flawless finish is combined with a sense of mysticism. He had a preference for symmetry and repetition in his paintings and had a lot in common with pre-Raphaelite paintings in terms of content, colour, design, and emphasis on flowers and nature. He applied a design of well-defined contours, simple and dry colours, and a realism in presentation to his paintings.* *Attention check: Louis Janmot's paintings have a sense of ——— in them. (Options: mysticism, abstract expressionism, cubism, nihilism)*

Box 1. Example artwork and types of contextual information associated with it. All images used in this box are free from copyright restrictions. Image is taken from Darda & Chatterjee, 2023.

Data analysis

In Darda & Chatterjee (2023), we found that contextual information influenced aesthetic engagement of representational artworks in Northern American participants. This aesthetic engagement manifested as changes in ratings of liking, beauty, and complexity, but only in participants with less art experience and those who were more open to experience. Therefore, as preregistered, in this experiment, first, we aimed to replicate these findings in Indian participants (H1a, H1b).

For Indian participants only, for each of our main dependent variables (ratings of liking, beauty, and complexity), we ran two linear mixed effects models – one with the interaction between art experience and contextual information as a fixed effect (*artexp model*), and another with the interaction between openness to experience and contextual information as a fixed effect (*openexp model*) with by-subject and by-item random effects. In previous work, when we included both art experience and openness to experience in the same model, we did not find meaningful differences. Therefore, we chose to pre-register and run separate models (instead of including a three-way interaction of openness to experience, contextual information, and art experience) to keep our model structure simple and allow us more power to detect our effects of interest.

Both art experience and openness to experience were added as categorical variables. To do this, we centered AEQ and OE scores. Participants with centered AEQ scores above 0 were categorized as 'high art experience' and those with centered AEQ scores below 0 were categorized as 'low art experience' participants. Similarly, participants with centered OE scores above 0 were categorized as 'high openness' and those with centered OE scores below 0 were categorized as 'low openness.' Results were similar both when art experience and openness to experience were used as categorical variable (high experience and low experience; high openness and low openness) or when added to the model as a continuous variable (centered AEQ or OE scores). Art experience and openness to experience were coded with 'high art experience' and 'high openness' coded as 0.5 and 'low art experience' and 'low openness' coded as -0.5.

The categorical variable of contextual information was coded using a simple coding style where every other level is compared to the reference level. No contextual information was used as the reference level, and each of the other levels (content information, artist information, technique information) were compared to the reference level separately. To control for effects of demographic variables, art experience, or openness to experience (OE), we further added age, education, total AEQ score (for the *openexp* model), and total OE score (for the *artexp* model) as fixed effects to the model. All continuous variables were centered to the mean by subtracting the mean from every value of the variable.

The final models used were:

Model artexp <- *rating ~ 1 + contextual information*art experience + age + education + openness to experience + 1/sid + 1/itemno*
Model openexp <- *rating ~ 1 + contextual information*openness to experience + age + education + art experience + 1/sid + 1/itemno*

As preregistered, to explore the ingroup bias (H2a), we ran a linear mixed effects model with the interaction between participant culture (Indian, Northern American) and artwork culture (Indian, American/European) as a fixed effect and by-subject and by-item random effects. The categorical variables of participant culture and artwork culture were coded as 0.5 for Indian participants and artworks of Indian origin, and -0.5 for Northern American participants and artworks of American/European origin.

Model ingroup <- *Rating ~ 1 + artwork culture*participant culture + age + education + art experience + openness to experience + 1/sid + 1/item*

Next, to probe the influence of art experience on the ingroup bias (H2b), we added art experience to the *ingroup model:*

Model ingroup_artexp <- *Rating ~ 1 + artwork culture*participant culture*art experience + age + education + openness to experience + 1/sid + 1/item*

Finally, to probe whether contextual information influences the ingroup bias (H2c), we ran the following linear mixed effects model separately for participants with lower art experience and participants with higher art experience:

Model ingroup_context <- *Rating ~ 1 + artwork culture*participant culture*contextual information + age + education + openness to experience + 1/sid + 1/item*

Contextual information for the *ingroup_context* model was coded as -0.5 for the 'no information' condition and 0.5 for all other types of contextual information combined.

Finally, as preregistered as an exploratory analysis (H3), to explore different routes to broader valuations such as beauty and liking, we had preregistered models separately for Indian and Northern American participants for Indian and European/American artworks. However, we decided to run a more stringent test to explore different routes to broader valuations that would allow us to compare directly between Indian and European/American artworks separately for Indian and American participants by including the interaction between each impact term and artwork culture. Therefore, we ran the following models in the current paper:

Model Indian_routes (for Indian participants only) <- beauty/liking ~ 1 + angry*artwork culture + calm*artwork culture + compassionate*artwork culture + challenging*artwork culture + edified*artwork culture + enraptured*artwork culture + enlightened*artwork culture + inspired*artwork culture + interested*artwork culture + pleasure*artwork culture + upset*artwork culture + 1/sid + 1/itemno

Model American_routes (for American participants only) <- beauty/liking ~ 1 + angry*artwork culture + calm*artwork culture + compassionate*artwork culture + challenging*artwork culture + edified*artwork culture + enraptured*artwork culture + enlightened*artwork culture + inspired*artwork culture + interested*artwork culture + pleasure*artwork culture + upset*artwork culture + 1/sid + 1/itemno

For completeness, we report these models in the main paper and the preregistered models in the supplementary materials.

Results

The impact of contextual information (and its modulation by art experience and openness to experience) in Indian participants.

For the *art_experience* model, results showed that the interaction between art experience and different types of information did not predict ratings of liking, beauty, and complexity (all ps>0.10) except for the interaction between technique information and art experience that marginally predicted ratings of beauty (β = -0.21, p=0.075). Content information predicted ratings of complexity (β = -0.33, p=0.015), with higher ratings of complexity when no information was presented compared to when content information was presented. Artist information predicted ratings of liking, and marginally predicted ratings of beauty and complexity, with higher ratings of beauty and liking and lower ratings of complexity when artist information was presented compared to when no information was presented (liking: β = 0.50, p=0.011; beauty: β = 0.39, p=0.054; complexity: β = -0.24, p=0.075). Openness to experience predicted ratings of complexity, with higher openness predicting higher ratings of complexity (β = 0.21, p=0.004) and marginally predicted ratings of beauty, with higher openness predicting higher ratings of beauty (β = 0.10, p=0.068). No other main effects

or interactions were significant (see Supplementary Table 2). None of the contrasts were significant in post-hoc tests when correcting for multiple comparisons. The models explained 3.1% of the variance for liking, 3.9% for beauty, and 4.9% for complexity ratings.

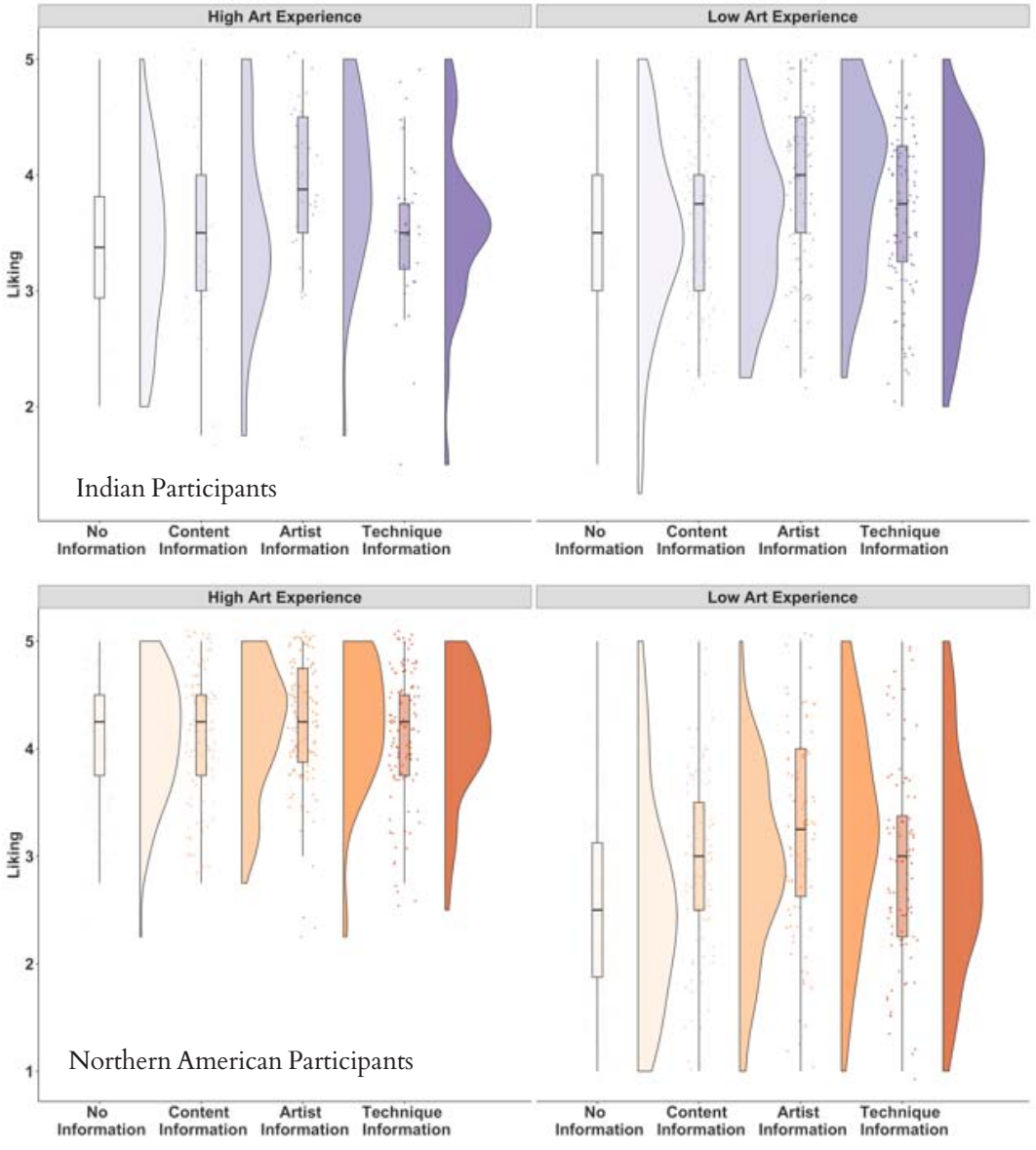


Figure 1. The effect of contextual information and its modulation by art experience on liking ratings in Northern American and Indian participants. For Indian participants, content predicted ratings of complexity, and artist information predicted ratings of liking; there was no modulation of art experience. For Northern American participants, information about content, technique, and artist predicted ratings of liking only in participants with low art experience.

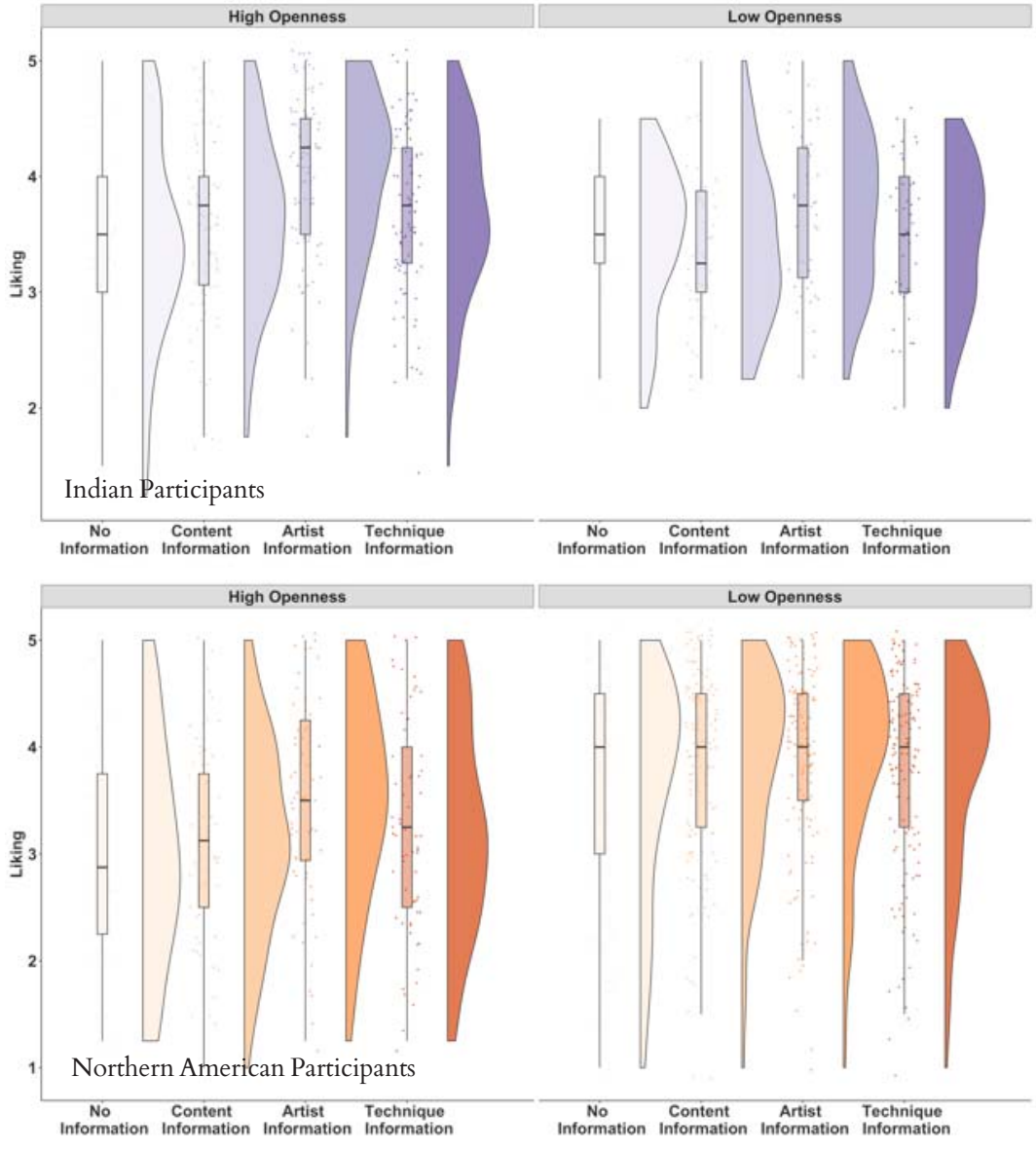


Figure 2. The effect of contextual information and its modulation by openness to experience for liking ratings in Indian and American participants. Both Northern American and Indian participants with higher openness to experience tended to like artworks more when artist information was presented.

For the *openness_experience* model, the interaction between content, artist, and technique information, and openness to experience significantly predicted ratings of liking and beauty (content: liking: β = 0.25, p=0.034; beauty: β = 0.35, p=0.001, artist: liking: β = 0.38, p=0.002; beauty: β = 0.39, p<.001, technique: liking: β = 0.25, p=0.033; beauty: β = 0.40, p<.001) and the interaction between openness to experience, and artist and technique information marginally predicted ratings of complexity (artist: complexity: β = 0.22, p=0.061, technique: complexity: β = 0.22, p = 0.071). Openness to experience positively predicted ratings of complexity (β = 0.33, p = 0.039). Content information compared to no information predicted ratings of complexity (β = –0.36, p = 0.006), artist information predicted ratings of liking and marginally predicted ratings of beauty and complexity (liking: β = 0.42, p = 0.029, beauty: β = 0.35, p = 0.080, complexity: β = –0.24, p = 0.071). No other main effects or interactions were significant (see Table S3). The models explained 3.7% of the variance for liking, 4.6% for beauty, and 6.3% for complexity ratings.

Post-hoc tests suggested (after correcting for multiple comparisons) a marginal effect such that participants liked artworks more when artist information was presented to them compared to no information, but only in participants with high openness to experience (estimate = –0.61, SE = 0.22, 95% CI [–1.23, 0.01], p = 0.055). No other contrasts or comparisons were significant when correcting for multiple comparisons in post-hoc tests.

Ingroup bias in aesthetic appreciation, and its modulation by art experience.

For the ingroup model, the interaction between participant culture and artwork culture significantly predicted ratings of liking and beauty, but not complexity (liking: β = 0.30, p<.001, beauty: β = 0.30, p<.001, complexity: β = 0.06, p = 0.205). Art experience positively predicted liking, beauty, and complexity ratings (liking: β = 0.46, p<.001, beauty: β = 0.41, p<.001, complexity: β = 0.29, p<.001). Openness to experience positively predicted ratings of complexity (complexity: β = 0.11, p = 0.026) and education marginally positively predicted ratings of beauty (beauty: β = 0.07, p<.070). The main effect of participant culture predicted ratings of liking and beauty (liking: β = 0.33, p=.001, beauty: β = 0.37, p<.001). No other main effects or interactions were significant (see Table S4). The models explained 14.4% of the variance for liking, 12.9% for beauty, and 6.0% for complexity ratings.

Post-hoc tests suggested that overall, Indian participants had higher liking and beauty ratings compared to American participants (liking: estimate = –0.33, SE=0.10, 95% CI [–0.535, –0.13], p=0.001, beauty: estimate = –0.37, SE = 0.10, 95% CI [–0.56, –0.175], p<.001). Post-hoc tests for the interaction suggested Indian participants rated Indian artworks higher on liking and beauty compared to American participants (liking: estimate = –0.48, SE = 0.11, 95% CI [–0.75, –0.21], p<.001; beauty: estimate = –0.52, SE = 0.10. 95% CI [–0.77, –0.26], p<.001). No other comparisons were significant when correcting for multiple comparisons.

For the *ingroup_artexp* model, the three-way interaction of participant culture, artwork culture and art experience predicted ratings of liking, beauty, and complexity (liking: β = –0.23, p=0.030, beauty: β = –0.28, p=.006, complexity: β = –0.25, p=.014). The two way interaction of artwork culture and participant culture predicted ratings of liking and beauty (liking: β = 0.34, p<.001, beauty: β = 0.30, p<.001, complexity: β = 0.07, p=0.163), the two way interaction of participant culture and art experience predicted ratings of liking, beauty, and complexity (liking: β = –1.45, p<.001, beauty: β = –1.27, p<.001, complexity: β = –0.76, p<.001), and the two way interaction of artwork culture and art experience predicted ratings liking and complexity, and marginally predicted ratings of beauty (liking: β = 0.21, p<.001, beauty: β = 0.09, p=.066, complexity: β = 0.12, p=.020). The main effect of art experience positively predicted ratings of liking, beauty, and complexity (liking: β = 0.64, p<.001, beauty: β = 0.58, p<.001, complexity: β = 0.40, p<.001). The models explained 19.0% of the variance for liking, 17.1% for beauty, and 6.6% for complexity ratings (see Table S5).

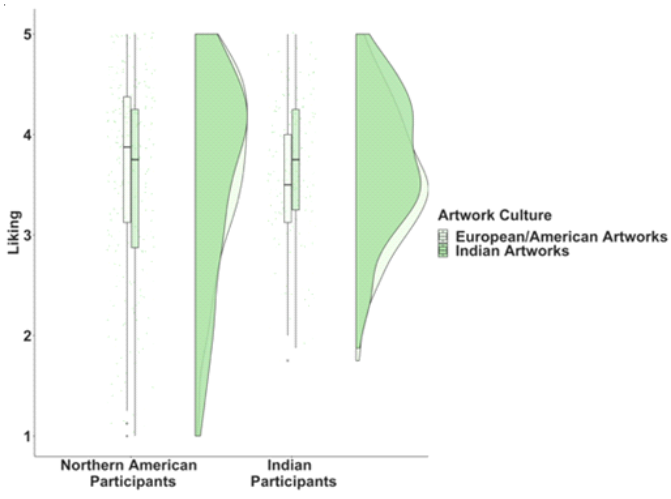


Figure 3. The ingroup bias in Indian and Northern American participants. Indian participants liked Indian artworks more than European/American artworks.

Post-hoc tests suggested that for liking ratings, American participants (but only those with lower art experience) liked European/American artworks more than Indian artworks (estimate = 0.31, SE = 0.12, 95% CI [0.08, 0.55], p=.008). Indian participants with higher art experience marginally liked Indian artworks more than European/American artworks (estimate = -0.23, SE = 0.13, 95% CI [-0.50, 0.03], p=.079). For beauty ratings, American participants with lower art experience found (marginally) European/American artworks more beautiful than Indian artworks (estimate – 0.23, SE = 0.12, 95% CI [-0.02, 0.44], p = .073), and Indian participants with lower art experience found (marginally) Indian artworks more beautiful than European/American artworks (estimate = -0.23, SE = 0.12, 95 CI [-0.46, 0.003], p=.053). For complexity ratings, only American participants with lower art experience rated European/American artworks higher on complexity than Indian artworks (estimate = 0.25, SE = 0.086, 95% CI [0.08, 0.42], p=.003). No other comparisons were statistically significant.

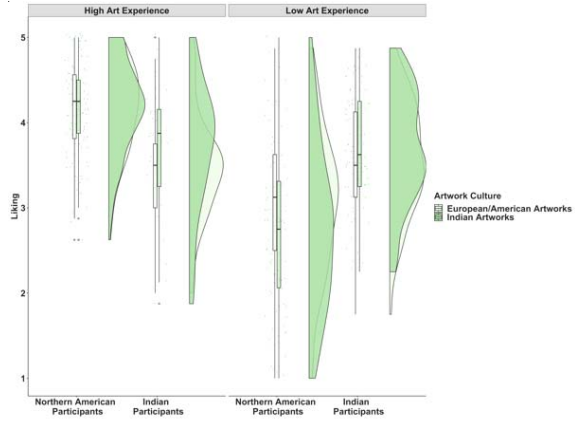


Figure 4. The modulation of the ingroup bias by art experience. Northern American participants with lower art experience showed an ingroup bias.

The impact of contextual information on the ingroup bias

We preregistered separate models for participants with high and low art experience. However, as we did not find many differences in both groups (and we did not have power to perform a four-way interaction to statistically compare between participants with high and low experience), we decided to run the *ingroup_context* for all participants. Results for the separate models are reported in the supplementary material.

For the *ingroup_context* model, the interaction between participant culture, artwork culture, and contextual information predicted ratings of beauty and liking but not complexity (liking: $\beta = -0.45$, $p<.001$; beauty: $\beta = -0.23$, $p=.033$; complexity: $\beta = 0.02$, $p=.886$). The two-way interaction between participant culture and contextual information predicted ratings of complexity (complexity: $\beta = -0.12$, $p=.023$). The two-way interaction between artwork culture and participant culture continued to predict beauty and liking ratings (liking: $\beta = 0.41$, $p<.001$; beauty: $\beta = 0.35$, $p<.001$). The main effect of art experience predicted ratings of liking, beauty, and complexity (liking: $\beta = 0.46$, $p<.001$; beauty: $\beta = 0.41$, $p<.001$; complexity: $\beta = 0.29$, $p<.001$), openness to experience predicted complexity (complexity: $\beta = 0.11$, $p=.026$), contextual information predicted liking and complexity ratings (liking: $\beta = 0.24$, $p=.033$; complexity: $\beta = -0.16$, $p=.040$), and participant culture predicted liking and beauty ratings (liking: $\beta = 0.33$, $p<.001$; beauty: $\beta = 0.36$, $p<.001$). None of the other main effects and interactions were significant (see Table S6).

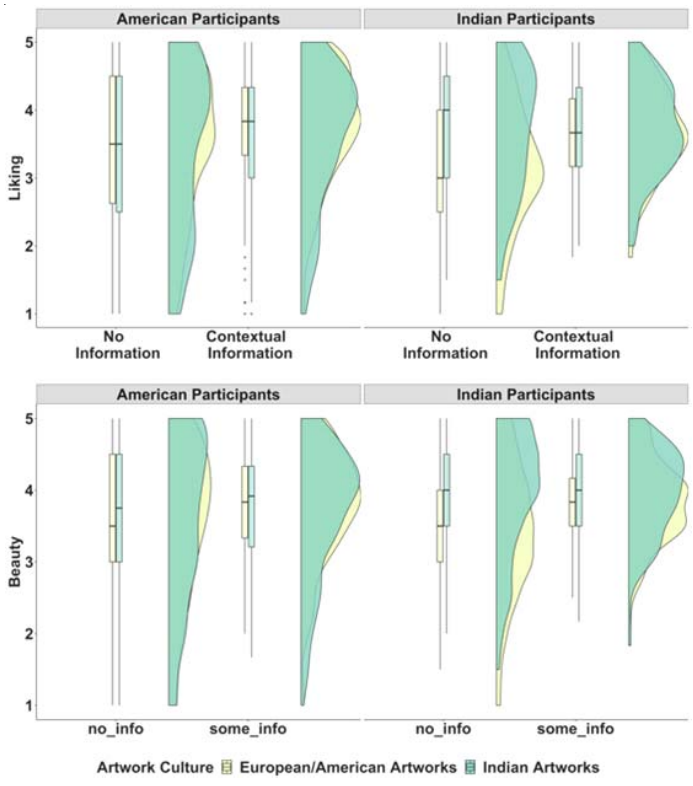


Figure 5. The modulation of the ingroup bias by contextual information for Indian and American participants. Indian participants showed higher ratings of liking after contextual information was presented for American/European artworks but not for Indian artworks. Northern American participants showed higher ratings of liking after contextual information was presented for Indian artworks but not for American/European artworks (although this was significant at our statistical threshold).

For the three-way interaction, post-hoc tests suggested that for Indian participants, contextual information increased ratings of liking and beauty for European/American artworks (liking: estimate = -0.50, SE = 0.17, 95% CI [-0.82, -0.17], p=.003; beauty: estimate = -0.39, SE = 0.17, 95% CI [-0.73, -0.05], p=.024) but not for Indian artworks. No other contrasts or comparisons were statistically significant. Figure 5 shows that for both Indian and American participants, we see that ratings of liking for artworks of the other culture were higher when contextual information was presented (although this was not significant at our statistical threshold for American participants).

Different routes to broader valuations of liking and beauty

For the *Indian_val* model, the interactions between angry ratings and artwork culture, edified ratings and artwork culture, and enlightened ratings and artwork culture marginally predicted liking ratings for Indian participants (angry: β = -0.06, p=.095; edified: β = -0.08, p=.077; enlightened: β = 0.10, p=.054) and the interaction between upset ratings and artwork culture predicted ratings of liking for Indian participants (upset: β = -0.12, p=.036). How calm (p<.001), compassionate (p=.002), enraptured (p<.001), inspired (p<.001), interested (p<.001), and how much pleasure (p<.001) Indian participants felt when viewing the artwork positively predicted ratings of all artworks. How angry Indian participants felt when viewing the artworks negatively marginally predicted ratings of all artworks marginally (p=.053). Post-hoc tests suggested that lower ratings of how angry participants felt predicted higher ratings of liking for European/American artworks (p=.013), but not Indian paintings (p=.801). Higher ratings of how edified Indian participants felt when viewing the artworks predicted higher ratings of liking for European/American artworks (p=.035) but not Indian artworks (p=.852). Higher ratings of how enlightened Indian participants felt when viewing the artworks predicted higher ratings of liking for Indian artworks (p=.018) but not European/American artworks (p=.778). Lower ratings for how upset participants felt marginally predicted higher ratings of liking for Indian artworks (p=.054) but not European/American artworks (p=.357).

For the *American_val* model, the interaction between how compassionate participants felt and artwork culture predicted ratings of liking for American participants (β = 0.08, p=.025). How calm (p<.001), compassionate (p<.001), enlightened (p<.001), enraptured (p<.001), inspired (p<.001), interested (p<.001), and how much pleasure (p<.001) American participants felt positively predicted ratings of how much participants liked all artworks overall. Post-hoc tests suggested that higher ratings of how much compassion American participants felt when viewing the artwork predicted higher ratings of liking but only for Indian artworks (p<.001) but not European/American artworks (p=.100).

For beauty ratings, for the *Indian_val* model, the interaction between artwork culture and interest ratings predicted ratings of beauty for Indian participants (β = 0.10, p=.024), and the interaction between artwork culture and compassionate ratings, and the interaction between artwork culture and upset ratings marginally predicted ratings of beauty for Indian participants (compassionate: β = -0.08, p=.093; upset: β = -0.10, p=.075). How calm (p<.001), challenged (p=.026), compassionate (p<.001), enraptured (p=.021), inspired (p=.001), interested (p<.001), and how much pleasure (p<.001) Indian participants felt predicted beauty ratings for all artworks. Post-hoc tests suggested that higher ratings of how much compassion Indian participants felt when viewing the artworks predicted higher ratings of how beautiful they found European/American artworks (p<.001) but not Indian artworks (p=.131). Contrasts for how upset participants felt were not statistically significant when comparing between Indian and European/American artworks. Higher ratings of how interested Indian participants were in the artwork predicted higher ratings of liking more strongly for Indian artworks (p<.001) compared to European/American (p<.001) artworks (p=.025).

For beauty ratings, for the *American_val* model, the interaction between artwork culture and interest ratings, and the interaction between artwork culture and upset ratings predicted ratings of

beauty for American participants (interested: β = 0.14, p<.001; upset: β = 0.10, p=.016). How calm, compassionate, enlightened, enraptured, inspired, interested, and how much pleasure participants felt (all ps<.001) positively predicted ratings of beauty for American participants for all artworks. Post-hoc tests suggested that higher ratings of how interested participants were in the artwork more strongly predicted higher ratings of beauty for Indian paintings (p<.001) compared to European/American paintings (p<.001) for American participants. Lower ratings of how upset American participants felt when viewing the artwork predicted higher ratings of how beautiful they found the artworks, but only for European/American artworks (p=.034) but not Indian artworks (p=.240).

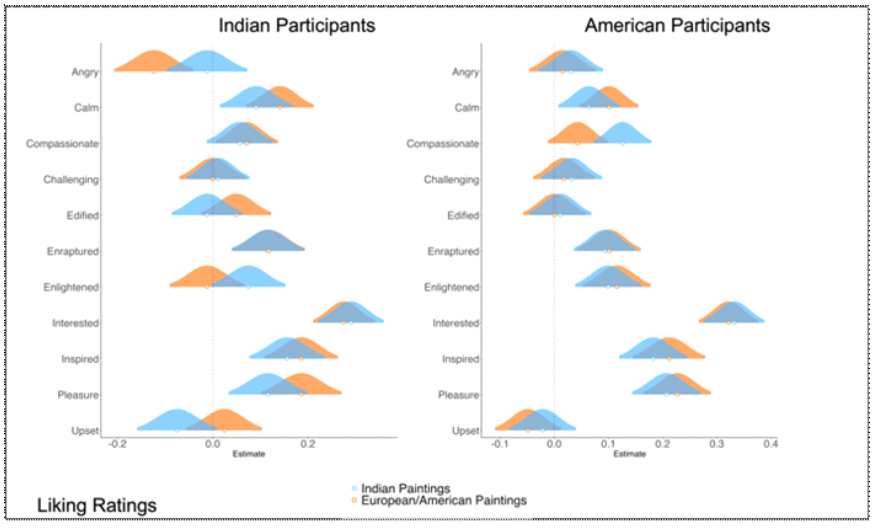


Figure 6. Different routes for Indian and European/American artworks for Indian (left) and American (right) participants for liking ratings. The X-axis denotes beta estimates for the models (separate models for Indian and European/American paintings), and Y-axis shows the predictor variables.

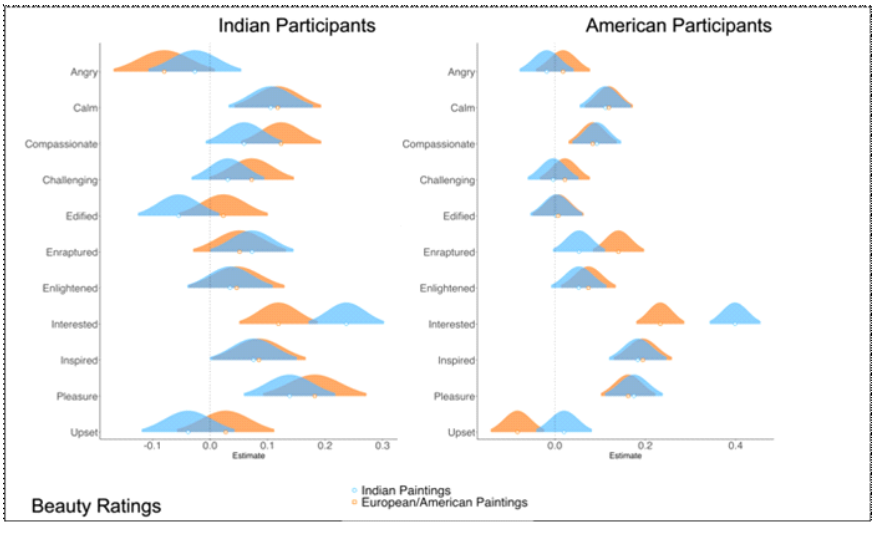


Figure 7. Different routes for Indian and European/American artworks for Indian (left) and American (right) participants for beauty ratings. The X-axis denotes beta estimates for the models (separate models for Indian and European/American paintings), and Y-axis shows the predictor variables.

General Discussion

The current study aimed to explore how contextual factors associated with the artwork and the viewer might interact to generate an aesthetic experience. Combining data from Northern American and Indian participants, and using European/American and Indian art, we explored whether contextual information such as content, artist, and technique information, and viewers' art experience and openness to experience influence aesthetic experience in Indian participants and Northern American participants (Darda & Chatterjee, 2023). We investigated the ingroup bias, and its modulation by art experience and contextual information. Finally, we explored whether routes to broader valuations of liking and beauty might differ for Indian and European/American artworks for Indian and Northern American participants.

Our results suggest that contextual factors influenced both Northern American and Indian participants, but the modulation of this effect by art experience and openness to experience differed across cultures. Contextual information reduced the ingroup bias (more so for Indian participants), and routes to broader valuations of liking and beauty showed some differences between Indian and European/American artworks for Indian and Northern American participants. Below, we evaluate each of these findings and our questions in more detail.

The impact of contextual information (and its modulation by art experience and openness to experience) in Indian participants.

In line with previous research (e.g., Leder et al., 2006; Swami, 2013) and similar to Northern American participants (Darda & Chatterjee, 2023), contextual information influenced aesthetic ratings such that ratings of liking and beauty were higher, and ratings of complexity were lower when artist-related contextual information was presented to Indian participants compared to when no information was presented. Similarly, content-related contextual information reduced ratings of complexity compared to when no information was presented to participants. Technique information did not impact aesthetic ratings. These findings are consistent with the fluency theory which suggests that ease of processing increases an artwork's appreciation and suggests that contextual information promotes greater fluency (Reber et al., 2004). The possibility that artist- and content-related information enhanced fluency for the artworks is supported by the observation of decreased complexity ratings in those conditions.

Investigations in empirical aesthetics have shown that individual variability, such as openness to experience and art experience (e.g., Leder et al., 2004; Fayn et al., 2015), also impacts aesthetic appreciation. Here, we find that Indian participants (like Northern American participants) also show an effect of contextual information modulated by openness to experience such that artist-related information influenced aesthetic ratings but only in participants with higher openness to experience. People with higher openness to experience seek novelty in artworks and therefore, (novel) information about the artwork may have a greater impact on their aesthetic experience and judgements (Fayn et al., 2015).

However, the modulation of the effect of contextual information by art experience was not found in Indian participants. Indian participants with both higher and lower art experience were influenced similarly by contextual information. These findings contradict previous research that show differences in participants with high and low art experience. Leder et al. (2004) suggest that people with higher art experience and knowledge may view artworks differently to those with lower art experience, engaging more with the style of the artwork than the information associated with it. Thus, processing fluency may already be higher in those with higher art experience and therefore they may be less influenced by contextual information.

One possible explanation for the discrepancy between Indians and Americans is the measure of art experience used. The AEQ (Chatterjee et al., 2010) and other measures used commonly in the field

to measure art knowledge or aesthetic sensitivity (Specker et al., 2018; Schlotz et al., 2020) were developed for and validated among western populations. Thus, any differences across cultures might represent the limits of these measures to generalise across cultures. The current findings are also in line with recent work in cross-cultural empirical aesthetics that also suggests differences in modulation by art experience across cultures (Darda & Cross, 2022; Darda, Christensen, & Chatterjee, 2023). An important goal for future research would be to develop and/or validate measures that can be used outside of traditionally over-represented research samples in empirical aesthetics and psychology more broadly (Golbabaei et al., 2022).

Ingroup bias in aesthetic appreciation, and its modulation by art experience and contextual information.

In line with previous research, we found an ingroup bias - Indian participants with high and low art experience preferred Indian artworks more than European/American artworks, and Northern American participants with low art experience preferred European/American artworks more than Indian artworks (Bao et al., 2016; Yang et al., 2019; Darda et al., 2023). Similar to the modulation of art experience on the effect of contextual information, we did not find a modulation of art experience on the ingroup bias in Indian participants.

For Northern American participants, a modulation by art experience is perhaps explained by the uncertainty-identity hypothesis (Mastandrea et al., 2021). This hypothesis suggests that when participants are unsure about their own identity, they might resort to using national/cultural identity as an art appreciation heuristic. That is, if participants are unsure about art and are asked to give an opinion about it, they may resort to using group identification to resolve their uncertainty and use cultural identity as an art appreciation heuristic. A discrepancy in findings for Indian participants might suggest that Indian participants, whether with lower or higher art experience, continue to use cultural identity as an art appreciation heuristic. A more likely explanation however may be that as mentioned before, art experience as measured in the Northern American context may not be similar in an Indian context. For art experience to be measured across cultures, a crosscultural approach to art and aesthetics is crucial. For instance, broadly speaking "western" models of museums and curatorial practices may differ significantly from "non-western" traditions and practices (Peers & Brown, 2007; Kreps, 2006). Future tools and measures of art experience will have to consider these cross-cultural differences.

Our results also suggested a modulation of the ingroup bias by contextual information. Indian participants showed a reduced ingroup bias when contextual information was presented compared to when no contextual information was presented. While we did not find statistically significant results for Northern American participants, there was a trend for a reduced ingroup bias in Northern American participants with lower art experience. In our previous study, however, we did find a statistically significant effect in Northern American participants, when Indian participants were not included in the model (Darda & Chatterjee, 2023). A non-significant effect in the current study, therefore, is more likely explained by the small size of the effect, and a lack of power to detect this effect (a three-way interaction) with our current sample size and number of items as opposed to the absence of an effect.

An ingroup bias and its modulation by contextual information can be explained in line with the uncertainty-identity hypothesis. When uncertainty about making an opinion is reduced (by way of providing more information), participants might resort less to using cultural identity as an art appreciation heuristic. Alternatively, increased exposure to more information about unfamiliar cultures might increase aesthetic ratings toward artwork of that culture. While the current study did not tease apart the processes underlying the ingroup bias and its modulation, future work can explore whether preference for one's own culture emerges from cultural closeness, social identity, enculturation, or increased familiarity or exposure to the cultural content of the artwork. Nonetheless, irrespective of the underlying processes, the current findings open the possibility of how one might be able to

influence preference for creations from one's own culture compared to another, and whether this might apply to non-art contexts.

Routes to broader valuations of liking and beauty

Previous studies have used liking or beauty ratings to index art judgments. However, aesthetic experience is a multicomponent process that encompasses more than just aesthetic preference, including experiences of beauty, sublimity, and complex cognitive and emotional evaluations (Leder et al., 2004; Chatterjee & Vartanian, 2016). We used 11 impact terms that tapped into cognitive and affective evaluations, and predicted that different impacts would contribute to broader valuations of liking and beauty in Indian and Northern American participants for Indian and European/American artworks.

For example, even though liking ratings by Indian participants might be similar for Indian and European/American paintings, Indian participants might like Indian paintings because they feel a sense of cultural closeness whereas they might like European/American paintings because they are novel to them. Thus, different factors may contribute to their aesthetic experience even though ratings of how much participants like paintings from their own culture compared to another might be similar. We found both similarities and differences in the aesthetic impacts that predicted beauty and liking ratings. Similarities in which impacts contribute to liking or beauty ratings are expected given that some aspects of the aesthetic experience of artworks might be universal (Che et al., 2018; Darda & Cross, 2022). However, we also found some differences in how Indian and Northern American participants ratings of liking for Indian and European/American artworks were predicted by aesthetic impacts. Although these differences were small, they point toward differences in how artworks of different cultures might be evaluated cross-culturally.

For instance, for Indian participants, lower ratings of how upset participants felt on viewing the painting predicted higher ratings of liking for Indian artworks, but not American/European artworks. On the other hand, higher ratings of how angry Indian participants felt predicted lower ratings of liking for American/European artworks but not Indian artworks. Upset is more semantically similar to how uncomfortable or anxious people feel, while angry is similar to how threatened or offended people feel on viewing artworks (Christensen et al., 2022). People may not like to feel uncomfortable or upset by artworks that belong to their own culture which contributes to how much they like artworks from their own culture more than artworks from another culture. People's liking may also be more strongly influenced by how much they feel threatened or offended or angry by artworks from another culture, but this may not be similar for artworks from their own culture. For American participants, higher compassion ratings predicted higher liking ratings for Indian artworks but not American/European artworks, suggesting that more compassion when viewing an artwork from another culture might lead to higher liking for that artwork, but this process may not be similar for artworks from one's own culture.

These findings suggest that although people across cultures might have a *universal* aesthetic experience *per se,* the route that leads to the construction of an aesthetic experience might differ depending on cultural context. Indeed, the aesthetic triad model (Chatterjee & Vartanian, 2014) suggests that aesthetic experience is brought about by an interaction of sensory-motor, emotion-valuation, and knowledge-meaning systems in the brain. An interesting direction for future research would be to investigate how low-level visual properties of an artwork such as symmetry, brightness or contrast might contribute to the aesthetic experience of Indian and European/American artworks along with characteristics of an artwork, what viewers think or feel about the artwork (Christensen et al., 2022), and how different brain systems are engaged similarly or differently across cultures in constructing the aesthetic experience. As they stand, our results point to both anthropological universals as well as cultural specifics of human art creation and art appreciation. Art is universal as it arises from brain systems that are common across cultures, but these neural systems are flexible and dependent on

contexts and experiences, thus making art appreciation variable and diverse across cultures (Nadal & Chatterjee, 2019).

Implications

The current findings have implications for the fields of arts, empirical aesthetics, neuroaesthetics, as well as psychology more broadly. Neurocognitive models of aesthetics suggest sensory inputs combine with our emotional responses, and contextualise within our cultural backgrounds, memories, individual associations and past experiences to bring about an aesthetic experience (Chatterjee & Vartanian, 2014). Future research using neuroimaging techniques could investigate which systems are engaged when processing contextual information. For instance, it is possible that artist information may engage the knowledge-meaning systems but have little impact on visual processing (sensory-motor system) directly. Alternatively, content-related information may influence visual processing but have little impact on emotion-valuation systems.

The current findings also have implications for museum or exhibition curation and arts education. Given our findings, it seems imperative to keep in mind the curatorial background of the museum or exhibitions, as well as the viewers to which it caters (Brieber et al., 2015; Darda & Chatterjee, 2023). Further, the possibility that contextual information can reduce ingroup bias in an art context opens possibilities for the mitigation of outgroup prejudice. As the world becomes more fractured because of social, political, economic, and geostrategic factors, it is imperative to identify, mitigate, and counter these biases and prejudices. The arts have long been promoted as one medium to help us develop empathy, theory-of-mind, prosocial behaviour, and impact attitudes and outgroup prejudices (Kou et al., 2020; Dodell-Feder & Tamir, 2018; Mar & Oatley, 2008). An exciting avenue for future research would be to explore how and whether the consumption of art in context, especially unfamiliar art, can impact biases and prejudices in non-art contexts. This line of research is especially relevant and important in today's times when funding cuts for the arts are on the rise (*The Guardian,* October 2022; Micallef, 2021; State Arts Agency Revenues, 2021).

[i]*Penn Center for Neuroaesthetics, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, USA*
[ii]*Advancement and Research in the Sciences and Arts (ARISA) Foundation, Pune, India*

Works Cited

Bamford, Anne. *The wow factor: Global research compendium on the impact of the arts in education*. Waxmann Verlag, 2006.

Bao, Yan, et al. "Aesthetic preferences for Eastern and Western traditional visual art: identity matters." *Frontiers in Psychology* 7 (2016): 1596.

Bernstein, Michael J., Steven G. Young, and Kurt Hugenberg. "The cross-category effect: Mere social categorization is sufficient to elicit an own-group bias in face recognition." *Psychological Science* 18.8 (2007): 706-712.

Bullot, Nicolas J., and Rolf Reber. "The artful mind meets art history: Toward a psycho-historical framework for the science of art appreciation." *Behavioral and brain sciences* 36.2 (2013): 123-137.

Campbell, P. S. (2011). Musical enculturation: Sociocultural influences and meanings of children's experiences in and through music.

Che, Jiajia, et al. "Cross-cultural empirical aesthetics." *Progress in Brain Research* 237 (2018): 77-103.

Darda, Kohinoor M., and Emily S. Cross. "The role of expertise and culture in visual art appreciation." *Scientific Reports* 12.1 (2022): 10666.

Darda, Kohinoor M., Alexander P. Christensen, and Anjan Chatterjee. "Does the frame of an artwork matter? Cultural framing and aesthetic judgments for abstract and representational art." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* (2023).
Darda, Kohinoor M., and Anjan Chatterjee. "The impact of contextual information on aesthetic engagement of artworks." *Scientific Reports* 13.1 (2023): 4273.
DeYoung, Colin G., Lena C. Quilty, and Jordan B. Peterson. "Between facets and domains: 10 aspects of the Big Five." *Journal of personality and social psychology* 93.5 (2007): 880.
Dodell-Feder, David, and Diana I. Tamir. "Fiction reading has a small positive impact on social cognition: A meta-analysis." Journal of Experimental Psychology: General 147.11 (2018): 1713.
Fayn, Kirill, et al. "Aesthetic emotions and aesthetic people: Openness predicts sensitivity to novelty in the experiences of interest and pleasure." *Frontiers in psychology* 6 (2015): 1877.
FitzGerald, Chloë, et al. "Interventions designed to reduce implicit prejudices and implicit stereotypes in real world contexts: a systematic review." *BMC psychology* 7.1 (2019): 1-12.
Golbabaei, Soroosh, et al. "The Aesthetic Responsiveness Assessment (AReA) in Farsi language: A scale validation and cultural adaptation study." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* (2022).
Henrich, Joseph, Steven J. Heine, and Ara Norenzayan. "The weirdest people in the world?." *Behavioral and brain sciences* 33.2-3 (2010): 61-83.
Kou, Xiaonan, Sara Konrath, and Thalia R. Goldstein. "The relationship among different types of arts engagement, empathy, and prosocial behavior." Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts 14.4 (2020): 481.
Kubota, Jennifer T., Mahzarin R. Banaji, and Elizabeth A. Phelps. "The neuroscience of race." *Nature neuroscience* 15.7 (2012): 940-948.
Leder, Helmut, et al. "A model of aesthetic appreciation and aesthetic judgments." *British journal of psychology* 95.4 (2004): 489-508.
Leder, Helmut, Claus-Christian Carbon, and Ai-Leen Ripsas. "Entitling art: Influence of title information on understanding and appreciation of paintings." *Acta psychologica* 121.2 (2006): 176-198.
Levinson, Jerrold. "Aesthetic contextualism." (2007).
Kreps, Christina. "Non-western models of museums and curation in cross-cultural perspective." *A companion to museum studies* (2006): 457-472.
Mar, Raymond, Maja Djikic, and Keith Oatley. "Effects of reading on knowledge, social abilities, and selfhood." Directions in empirical literary studies (2008): 127-38.
Mastandrea, Stefano, Joseph A. Wagoner, and Michael A. Hogg. "Liking for abstract and representational art: National identity as an art appreciation heuristic." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* 15.2 (2021): 241.
Matsumoto, David, and Linda Juang. *Culture and psychology*. Cengage Learning, 2016.
McCrae, Robert R., and Paul T. Costa, Jr. "Brief versions of the NEO-PI-3." *Journal of individual differences* 28.3 (2007): 116-128.
Munafò, M. R., et al. "Du Sert, NP,... & Ioannidis, JP (2017). A manifesto for reproducible science. Nature human behaviour, 1 (1), 1-9."
Nadal, Marcos, and Anjan Chatterjee. "Neuroaesthetics and art's diversity and universality." *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Cognitive Science* 10.3 (2019): e1487.
Pearce, M. T. (2018). Statistical learning and probabilistic prediction in music cognition: mechanisms of stylistic enculturation. Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, 1423(1), 378-395.
Peers, Laura, and Alison K. Brown. "Museums and source communities." *Museums and their Communities*. Routledge, 2007. 519-537.
Pelowski, Matthew, et al. "Move me, astonish me… delight my eyes and brain: The Vienna Integrated Model of top-down and bottom-up processes in Art Perception (VIMAP) and corresponding affective, evaluative, and neurophysiological correlates." *Physics of Life Reviews* 21 (2017): 80-125.
Reber, Rolf, Norbert Schwarz, and Piotr Winkielman. "Processing fluency and aesthetic pleasure: Is beauty in the perceiver's processing experience?." *Personality and social psychology review* 8.4 (2004): 364-382.
Rudman, Laurie A., and Stephanie A. Goodwin. "Gender differences in automatic in-group bias: Why do women like women more than men like men?." *Journal of personality and social psychology* 87.4 (2004): 494.
Schlotz, Wolff, et al. "The Aesthetic Responsiveness Assessment (AReA): A screening tool to assess individual differences in responsiveness to art in English and German." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* 15.4 (2021): 682.

Specker, Eva, et al. "The Vienna Art Interest and Art Knowledge Questionnaire (VAIAK): A unified and validated measure of art interest and art knowledge." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* 14.2 (2020): 172.

Swami, Viren. "Context matters: Investigating the impact of contextual information on aesthetic appreciation of paintings by Max Ernst and Pablo Picasso." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* 7.3 (2013): 285.

Trawiński, Tobiasz, et al. "The time-course of fixations in representational paintings: A cross-cultural study." *Psychology of Aesthetics, Creativity, and the Arts* (2022).

Yang, Taoxi, et al. "Aesthetic experiences across cultures: neural correlates when viewing traditional Eastern or Western landscape paintings." *Frontiers in psychology* 10 (2019): 798.

Art_ificial Intelligence: Dreams, Data, and Neuro-aesthetics in the Age of AI

SADE J. ABIODUN & LUKE NICKEL

Abstract: In an age where the worlds of art and science continuously collide, scholars and storytellers alike are increasingly using Artificial Intelligence (AI) to analyze and represent their internal worlds. As AI becomes further enmeshed in the everyday experience of humans and other sentiences across the planet, questions begin to arise concerning ethical representation of the self and other, technological anthropomorphism, and artistic expression. Our dialogue contains several modalities: text, poetry, artistic thought experiments, speculative compositions and images. Our aim is not to provide answers to these ever-accelerating questions about AI, but to open up and expose the grooves of various narratives surrounding AI by engaging with experimentation, dialogue, and speculation as modes of discovery.

Each section of the text begins with a poetic provocation by S. J. Abiodun, and continues on with an exchange between the two authors, fluidly leaping between our individual and collective knowledge as researchers, artists, and interdisciplinarians.

Keywords: artificial intelligence, dreaming, neuroaesthetics, research-creation

1. Introduction

if androids do dream of electric sheep,
are they able to paint them?
are they able to add detail
to the small tufts of wool
and note the sounds of their virile bleating?

are they able to describe and etch
each blade of grass in the pasture
over which their fence runs
over which their sheep hop?

or do they simply envision these creatures
as components within an iterative system
another metric of the goal-oriented process
of lulling themselves into standby?

Current day discourse around technology and society characterizes Artificial Intelligence (AI) as an unprecedented realm of computational advancement that may rival, if not supersede, human cognitive abilities (Abiodun 2018). But AI, at its core, is not a new concept, and the invention of tools for creative mediation and intellectual exploration has been practiced since the first piece of flint was used to coax a flame, or the first paintbrush selected to graze a taut canvas. Given the potential for these emerging tools to challenge our perspective on the traditional dynamic between human expression, technology and art, we offer the following exchange as a means of exploring the

Journal of Comparative Literature and Aesthetics Vol. 47, No. 3, Autumn 2024 [141-162]

many intersections between neuroaesthetics, embodied artistic practice, and Artificial Intelligence. Our exchange moves through various 'grooves', guided by the poetic stanzas that preface the sections, that take the reader and the authors through explorations of text and context (reflections on scientific and artistic applications of AI), exploration of inputs and outputs (creative experiments using AI intermediates), and discussion of the application of quantitative and qualitative frameworks in a multidimensional world.

Our dialogue begins with an observation by S. J. Abiodun: in Fall of 2022, there was a notable uptick in social media users that were illustrating their dreams using artificial intelligence image-generation models. Many users spoke to the experience of being able to generate representations of their internal worlds, core identities, and imagined futures as liberating and euphoric, especially when they were given direct access to the creative potentials even without traditional training in programmatic or artistic disciplines (Keller 2022). As the conversation has evolved, the impact of these emerging technologies on an increasingly fragile labor market – where artists and creative practitioners are trying to adapt with the looming possibility of their process and value being outsourced – also raises major questions about the ethical nuances of automated creativity, process oriented vs. product oriented economies, and human-centric perspectives in a technocapitalist landscape. Together, these observations of the intertwining of creative, cognitive, and artificial worlds sparked a question: what are the implications of using generative AI technologies to mediate creative expression of our realities? Rather than answering the question directly, we instead propose to work through it using the tools at our disposal as interdisciplinarians: writing, researching, creating art, and engaging in the speculative. Our aim is not to provide definitive answers to ever-accelerating questions about AI, but to highlight elements of the parallel narratives surrounding AI by engaging experimentation, dialogue, and speculation as modes of discovery.

This dialogue features two core participants, as well as numerous nodes of input from their adjacent communities. S. J. is a scientist and artist interested in emotion, subjective experience, and neurocinematics—the neuroscience of visual media. Luke Nickel is a multidisciplinary music composer and artist exploring memory, transmission, and roller coasters. The pair met at an interdisciplinary summer institute that brought together scientists and 'storytellers'—artists, science communicators, and writers—to discuss various aspects of human, animal, social and artificial intelligences. Conversations related to this dialogue date back to November 2022 and continued through April 2023. What began with an observation about AI and dreaming led to a larger discussion weaving together the subjects of expression, mediation, and narrative.

Philip K. Dick's 1968 novel, *Do Androids Dream of Electric Sheep?* contains an important duality: the androids to which the novella refers do not sleep or dream, whereas humans do. In the title of this piece, a classic reference in western pop culture to AI sentience and technological futures, Dick elides the notion of sleeping/dreaming with that of desire—desire/dreaming and sleeping/dreaming both being essentially human qualities that exist in opposition to those artificial qualities of the android.

When we dream, we create and experience multimodal hallucinations that often contain fragmented narratives. When we wake, we can apply these narratives to our life. We can analyze their component parts to investigate the past experiences to which they relate, or we can view them as predictive of possible futures. What happens when we invite artificial intelligence into this pipeline? What happens when we imagine these technologies as a dreaming partner, a co-dreamer that can reflect aspects of our dreams back to us through the probabilistic prism of highly biased human narratives—both images and text? When we use computational tools to interface with our dreams—whether through text prompt, linguistic analysis, image creation, or interpretation of electromagnetic impulses—we invite technology into the process of interfacing our inner worlds.

We might also ask ourselves: who and what else do we invite into the dreaming pipeline in these scenarios? For example, we can envision the bones of past training data—both voluntarily and involuntarily provided—algorithms and code made by sources both benign and corporate, or

outsourced workers processing and censoring data as well as researchers in labs. We may imagine artificial intelligence as a co-dreamer, but it also encompasses a multitude of actors and influences, data and technologies, pasts embedded into presents and futures.

The mediation between internal and external worlds is also discussed in the context of psychology and brain sciences, particularly in explorations of cognitive phenomena that elucidate how mental (internal) context interacts with, and is shaped by stimuli in our environmental context (Franklin 2020, Bellana 2022, Brandman et al 2022). When folding dreams and imagination into the realm of internal world-building, it evokes a key question: what (or who) is the mediator and what (or who) is the medium? Many neuroscientists would consider the brain to be a computational medium through which input and output interface, and thus adopt the role of interpreter when using empirical methods to analyze neuroimaging and behavioral data (Baria & Cross 2021). In this scenario, new AI technologies—such as neural network models of language (BERT, ChaptGPT) and imagery (Stable Diffusion)—take on a dual role as well, not only analyzing (and mediating) the data, but iterating on these inputs as 'training' to subsequently predict outcomes and generate new information (Horikawa 2013, Floridi 2020, Jain et al 2020, Dehouche & Dehouche 2023, Takagi & Nishimoto 2023). When AI is considered as medium and scientists as mediators, does this map onto the usage in the wider world including creative practice? Or are we moving to new configurations when we request that these AI agents not only extract, but also express?

2. AI, Dreaming, Image-Making and Replacement

when we *think of androids dreaming of electric sheep*
&&& instead
task them with making sense of
the sheep that we *dream of*
the pastures that we *roam in*
can our dreaming droid situate itself
within the context and frame
that stretches beyond
the data, the outcome, the quantity of {in;out}put
&&& instead
seek to behold
the quality of {im;ex}pression and interpretation
of subjective subjects
and contextually textured matter
grounded and granular and gauged
by human reality, human experience?

Dreaming as Image-Making

[Luke Nickel]: As an artist, I often try to understand artistic and cultural phenomena by participating in them. Over the past number of years, I have explored AI in many aspects of my creative practice. For example, in early experiments I trained an image model on documentation of an interdisciplinary arts festival that I directed to eventually 'curate' an artificial festival of images as my final edition before leaving the post. In another project, I wrote text collaboratively with GPT-2 to create a 'spell' transforming audiences into roller coasters in an act of gravitational witchcraft, inspired by collaborative human-AI writing techniques described by K Allado-McDowell ("Interdependence"). Conducting these and other artistic experiments with AI has allowed me to feel some sense of control in a time when tools and technologies seem to be thrust upon artists in an ever-accelerating spiral.

And so, when S. J. mentioned seeing twitter and reddit users illustrating their dreams using Midjourney, an AI text-to-image model that sprung to popularity in 2022, I decided to try to do the same.

Using tools such as Midjourney as an artist does not come without complications. 2022 was the year that a large and very public backlash against AI image-generation occurred: starting with Kim Jung Ji's unexpected passing and posthumous use of his images to train an image model (Deck 2022), Jason M Allen's state fair win with an AI-generated painting (Roose 2022), and leading to a growing outcry against the Lensa app and Laion dataset used to train Midjourney after private medical photos were found in the dataset (Xiang 2022). In my practice I normally would consider data provenance highly important, favoring my own datasets and trained models; however, in this experiment I wanted to use the most widely available tools possible.

I began by journaling my dreams during the months of January and February 2023; however, generally my dreams in this period felt very short and fragmented, and my written recordings of them correspondingly brief. Despite some attempts at inputting them into image generation models, both my writing and memory of the dreams lacked enough detail to create any satisfying images. If I performed a similar experiment again, I might try to cultivate longer written recollections of the dreams themselves, as I believe that the brevity of my writing did not lend itself to prompt creation.

…firepit sewage overflow on the beach mopping with towels…
…what do you want your party to be like? "Not happening" nonbinary party doula…
…pissing on a chalk line that someone is painting…

(writings from my dream journal, Jan 2023 - Feb 2023)

Sacrificial replacement and the loss of multimodality

I have a number of dreams that I can recall that contain memorable images—particularly those from when I was as young as three years old—but I worried that by using an AI to illustrate them, I would replace my original mental images with their AI-illustrated versions. These dreams and memories from such early ages are sparse, and thus feel precious. Of course, my memories of these dreams have already been replaced by my own recall from memory, and retelling to others. However, I felt concerned about this technological replacement because rather than my own home-brewed displacements through writing or oral transmission, they could be replaced by images and algorithmic content from external sources—almost as when readers are anxious about having their own images of book characters replaced by those of a major motion picture adaptation. I did find a dream from a diary from 2017 that I was willing to 'sacrifice'—a short dream taking the form of an ambiguous fashion photoshoot. I tried to distill the dream's images into coherent text prompts, which involved summarizing the dream's overall situation and its most striking features and colors. Then, I input them into Midjourney, where my text would be transformed into AI-generated images (using Midjourney) as seen below.

Left: An enormous brutalist concrete diving platform indoor pool, a small diving male bearded model wearing a billowing silk yellow avantgarde garment issey miyake diving headfirst in motion, action shot, vogue photoshoot, wide angle shot, faraway, film photo

Right: Indoor brutalist swimming pool 3 - level olympic concrete high - rise diving boards, a diving bearded male model mid - dive hands outstretched toward pool wearing billowing flowing yellow silk high - fashion garment issey miyake, film photo, vogue, glossy, hq

The first thing I noticed is that it was remarkably challenging to create an image that accurately represented my recall of the dream. Dreams are multimodal, containing complex sense memories, fragmented narratives that ambiguously shift agency and perspective, and are layered with anachronistic feelings. Writing already loses some more sensory dimensions, and a flat, unmoving image loses even more. Dream scholars and analysts such as Hall and Van De Castle have created many categories for content analysis that attempt to capture these modalities, such as locational and emotional information (1966). Much of this information is lost when converting a dream to a text-based image prompt, in particular any ideas that point to the flow of time, changes in perspective, and abstraction. In the case of this dream-turned-prompt, the nature of a fashion photoshoot matched the vocabulary found within Midjourney's data set quite clearly. Very quickly I had to abandon the idea of making a faithful interpretation to making a high quality image.

Whereas my above experiments were nearly instantaneous, earlier work with AI took hours and even days to garner any results. In 2020–2021, the timescale of generating images using AI genuinely felt like dreaming. Projects such as training an image model on all the open source images of roller coasters from wikipedia or generating images trained on single frames of videos could sometimes take up to eight hours. I would half wake up at 5 am to move my mouse to keep my Google Colab environment running in order to continue generating images, often viewing images in a state of half-waking. The images I generated frequently surprised me with their dark and illogical glitchiness. The time-scale and complexity of the process felt tied to my surprise and delight in the results.

Now the images I created in Midjourney do not elicit any surprise or curiosity in me. I will not proclaim that all AI-generated images are hollow or uninteresting, because that would discount excellent work in the field by artists such as Holly Herndon and Mat Dryhurst. But these quickly generated images made me feel more a part of a dystopian algorithmic future, summoned out of an endless scroll on deviantart, and returning to that void after my eyes leave them.

Involuntary use of data

While in my case my actions were voluntary and experimental, for many, participation in this algorithmic future— where the self, artwork and algorithm are fused—is involuntary. Multiple artists have attempted to file lawsuits against Midjourney, and at the same time there have been numerous attempts at creating tools that render images unusable by AI (see Zhao's 'GLAZE' tool, and MIT's 'photoguard'). Unfortunately, as Melissa Heikkila points out, many of these tools can be circumnavigated by simply taking a screenshot of the image for use in training (2023). Even Herndon and Dryhurst—generally positive proponents for the use of AI—are attempting to solve the problem of consent in image use through the creation of their page 'spawning', which provides artists with the opportunity to opt in or out of future training. The need for a solution to non consensual image training is necessary not only for visual artists, but also creators across many fields. At the time this article is being written, there are major protests taking place in the form of the Writers Guild and Screen Actors Guild of America strike that are centered around the appropriation and nonconsensual use of both actors' and writers' artistic property. While my own experiments do little to redress these growing concerns, I hope that my forays might expose some of the mechanics of working in this problematic field as an artist.

Loss and Lossiness

As we pass through the uncanny valley—a recent tweet about Midjourney v5 by Bilawal Sidhu on March 17, 2023 proclaimed that we have 'crossed the uncanny valley' (Bilawal Sidhu [@bilawalsidhu])—the other side is a smooth, richly coloured and yet somehow featureless meadow. These high quality, or 'rich', images lack 'poor' images' 'link to the present' (Steyerl 2009)—though the relationship between high and low quality images in machine learning is actually intertwined, with poor images forming an essential and effective component of model training (Wasielewski 2023). What is lost, then, is a sense of *lossiness*, but in the wrong areas: while the rich multimodal expression of dreams, glitchy content, and distinct working method of earlier AI work is lost, only a higher quality and more instantaneous image is gained. Lossiness is a term lifted from file compression, and here indicates a perceptible aesthetic or trace of compression that has occurred (such as the characteristic warbling of a poorly compressed MP3). Ian Rothwell's proposal that lossiness can be framed as a fundamentally queer encounter (2021) resonates with me: it is this queer weirdness in my early encounters with AI—and with dreams themselves—that is missing from this new workflow.

As an artist, locating and deploying loss and lossines as productive creative processes has held great interest to me over many research-creation projects. For example, in earlier music works, I have created a multigenerational system for the oral transmission of textual and musical information that results in embodied 'living scores' (Nickel 2017), a process which foregrounds the productive and essentially creative nature of memory loss in iterated transmission (Nickel 2017). These works, as well as living scores by various other composers, 'bloom' in rich multimodal networks that flourish with the growth of community and repeated transmission (Nickel 2020). Somehow, loss seems like an essential component or byproduct of interfacing with our internal worlds and communicating them with others.

Now, after reflecting on my Midjourney experiment nearly a month after making these images, my recall of my original dream has melded with its new AI counterpart, prompting me to wonder: what *has* been lost? And what was lost in the original translation of my dream to a written description from memory or the initial experience? Could any of these stages be transformed into generative, creative loss?

Context and Comparisons (Scientific Practice vs. Creative Practice)

[L.N] S. J., as a scientist and artist, do these ideas of imagery, narrative and replacement spark any resonances?

[S. J. Abiodun]: There is a *lot* to be said in reply to your thoughts about these ideas, especially in juxtaposing cognitive and creative perspectives.

As a scientist, my approach and outlook on the increasing use of AI is centrally tied to its implications within institutional research settings, specifically making use of machine learning algorithms, natural language models, iterative programming interfaces and 'smart' analysis pipelines. Researchers discuss these tools in the context of optimization and fine-tuning the precision of data interpretation.

As an artist, more specifically one centered in visual storytelling and moving images, I have been intentional in studying and practicing organic, manually iterative synthesis, taking on a far more 'analog' approach than my scientific practice may suggest. I do not necessarily have an aversion toward computational tools in art-making; in fact, recent projects such as 'Computational Poetics'— a 2022 exhibition curated by Hannah B Higgins & David Familian at the University of California, Irvine— and 'REkOGNIZE'— a 2017 triptych film by Bradford Young comprised of scenic photography and matrices of metadata extracted from archival images— are just two examples of thrilling mergers of aesthetic and analytic practices, bringing life to the idea of 'illustrating the iterative.' However, I am driven by a meta-analytical desire to consider how processes of generative synthesis

differ between scientific and artistic contexts. If I consider myself a creator, for instance, what underlies my concept of what it means to 'create?' If I am a scientific analyst, conversely, what motivates my desire to produce scholarly knowledge by interpreting existing or generated data? I juxtapose quantitative significance and qualitative nuance as a way of comparing practices seeking objective definition to those finding subjective meaning.

Multimodal Data Frameworks and Dimensionality of the Input

Thinking about the cognitive framework of it all, we can compare the quantitative vs. qualitative in the context of top down (goal-oriented) vs. bottom up (experience-driven) processing, and also in relation to the dimensions of raw experience/input vs. subsequent interpretation/output. Any physics enthusiast will tell you that the process of transduction within a system–whether the transduction of energy, information, or experience–will result in some loss of its dimensionality, simply by virtue of the process of being mediated/transferred through some conduit or tool. The same applies in the context of our brains mediating interactions between perception and memory: when you go from an initial experience (crying while watching the first five minutes of Pixar's *Up*), to memory consolidation (storing that memory for a rainy day), memory retrieval (recalling that scene when you see a balloon a week later), and reflection (recounting the sad scene to a concerned friend who notices you crying), the characteristic differences between initial and eventual narrative is influenced by subjective, temporal, and modal contexts (Barber & Mather 2013, Schacter 2022, Zadbood et al 2022). Even when this process is occurring within a 'contained system', i.e our own minds, there is still a potential change in the fidelity of that information any time it is mediated or transduced, similar to the lossiness you described. This is the conundrum that arises when trying to approach bottom-up processing within a top-down framework.

When asking this question in the context of dreams, I feel inclined to plainly declare that 'dreams aren't data'. This is a broad statement, in many ways, and would be directly contradicted by a moment's consideration of the historical roots of dream interpretation evidenced in spiritual rituals and shamanic practices, research on consciousness and mind-wandering, and the foundations of psychoanalytic theory (Mfusi 1984, Barrett 2001, Domhoff & Scheider 2015, Christoff et al 2016). What I really mean is the following: multidimensional matter, like dreams, resists convenient datafication, and exists beyond reduction into representative values within a model-defined vector space. When trying to fit experiential or visceral knowledge (such as dreams, imagination, emotion, etc) within a probabilistic inference model, we should be critical of the importance placed on the descriptive value of our 'data' (Birhane 2021). Many expressive processes are egocentric (subjective, 'local') by nature, and therefore lend themselves well to efforts to 'interpret meaning'. When mediated through an allocentric (relative, 'global') framework, such as a pre-trained AI intermediate being used to 'seek definition' within a particular canon or knowledge schema, these data must be regarded with nuance.

Furthermore, the aforementioned historical practices of dream interpretation all have a common thread: human mediation. We can understand dream interpretations as "output" generated by another human participant, rather than a mechanistically-trained model. When considering the synergetic relationship between medium and mediator (whether in the context of art, psychology, or society at large), one cannot assume that an artificial intelligence agent – regardless of how robustly trained or tested – can fully replace the contextual perspective (and access to expansive canon, relational experience, and associative knowledge) provided by a human interpreter.

Interpretive processes and implications of the output

[L. N.]: Given the way you frame dreams as resisting data-fication, I wonder why dreaming has been a central metaphor surrounding AI?

From Phillip K. Dick's novel to Google's 2015 DeepDream technology, which was quickly compared to dreaming and psychedelia (Hern 2015), AI and dreaming seem tightly intertwined. Using AI to analyze written textual accounts of dreams is a growing field (Fogli et Al 2020, Yu 2022, MacNamara et Al 2023). Google's DeepDream paved the way for the use of dreaming as a metaphor or image-generation—now used in MoMa's exhibition to describe Refik Anadol's *Unsupervised* (Davis 2023). The reverse is also true: processes involved in AI such as overfitting and noise are used by scholars such as Erik Hoel (2020) to describe human dreaming. Perceptions divorced from reality are often considered dream-like, and we've heard descriptions of AI 'hallucinating' when it creates counter-factual knowledge (Tung 2022). What can this parallel tell us about how AI relates to the narratives of our inner world?

[S. J.]: As we navigate ever-evolving disciplines – both within creative and intellectual communities and institutions – we are asking as practitioners, researchers, users and individuals, how to make sense of the gradual integration of AI into many aspects of our lives, creative and personal. We ask how we are meant to engage with these changing technologies, as tools of interpretation and analysis, or collaborators (and rivals?) in knowledge synthesis and meaning formation. And most notably, we debate about the ethical implications of automation in practices of creation, expression, and labor. Does using AI as a medium of generation and analysis (of art, of data, of experience and reality) encourage convergent interpretation, or is it a reductive lens through which formative experience is limited to formulaic equation? This ties back to the point I made above, regarding the difference between top-down vs. bottom-up guided processes. Any top-down model approach lends itself to a system of hierarchical evaluation: the system receives the information and biases its interpretations based on what it considers *'significant value'*, *'best output'*, and *'highest quality'*.

In many research contexts, data quality optimization is achieved by tightly controlling experimental parameters (such as participant demographics, experimental setting, stimulus complexity, and scales of measurement) to ensure reliability and reproducibility of analyses and findings. This optimization perspective is a core component of many scientific/epistemological frameworks, but must be applied with caution when used to frame 'narratives' around real-world experiences and expressions that exist outside of institutional (read as: experimentally controlled and contrived) contexts (Hasson 2020).

3. Expressive flexibility: thinking about feelings and feeling through thoughts

when we (i) think of neuroaesthetics
as field, as practice, as framework
{through;by} which we measure
signal to noise ratio
{through;by} which we explore
the cognitive
    processes of {memory;perception;social cognition;emotion}
    et cetera
the creative
    processes of {experience; expression; exchange; exhibition}
    et cetera
we subsume the two within a juxtaposition
between aesthetic and epistemological
between scientific and phenomenological
between mechanistic and visceral

A neuroaesthetic frame on methodological processes

[L. N.]: How does your research in neurocinematics relate to the idea of measuring expressive information in a mechanistic way?

[S. J.]: When thinking about the goal of many tools of interpretation and analysis–such as the tools within cognitive research spheres to analyze various types of data (neural, behavioral, ecological, physiological)–there has already been a longstanding discussion of how we can broaden our research approach to avoid reductive conclusions that don't generalize beyond experimental contexts (Neisser 1982, Jolly & Chang 2019, Nastase 2020, Finn 2022). Within the field of neuroaesthetics–which examines the interplay between cognitive processes and aesthetic (narrative-driven) experience–this broadening occurs when scientists use media, such as film, music, and spoken narratives, as 'naturalistic' experimental stimuli (Chen 2017, Sachs 2018, Nastase 2021) These studies aim to construct rich representations of cognitive phenomenon that are more 'ecologically valid', and are therefore more resonant with the dynamics of real world context.

The memories, experiences and emotions that comprise our internal worlds are not only deeply complex, but deeply idiosyncratic (Chang 2021, Finn 2020). Due to their multimodal nature and contextual richness, these data often resist simplification into some of the frameworks of logical or temporal linearity that reduce heterogeneous sources of input to simple, definitive output, often achieved by trading off individual variability for group-level similarities (Chen 2017, Jolly & Chang 2018, Nastase 2020, Horikawa 2020).

Within naturalistic neuroscience, we already accept that our goal is not to eliminate dimensionality loss entirely. This would be impossible, much like the inevitable loss of energy in any system when that energy is transduced. Rather, we aim to capture the components of the signal – whether of BOLD data or electromagnetic pulse – that supersede a predetermined threshold originating from equipment interference or data anomalies. This proportion is often referred to as our 'signal-to-noise ratio', and having a high SNR is integral in characterizing what pattern fluctuations are significant enough to draw robust conclusions (Nastase 2020, Hasson 2020).

In many ways, neuroaesthetics is a practice in multimodal mosaic making, weaving together aesthetic appreciation and neural response (Cinzia & Vittorio 2009, Chatterjee & Vartanian 2014). It merges with naturalistic neuroscience through the integration of multidimensional inputs—neural, behavioral, and physiological feedback—to construct temporally-flexible, higher-order representations of stimulus response (Saarimäki 2021).

Extraction vs. expression

Naturalistic experiments are meticulously designed to extract as much signal as possible from the inputs, and fed into models and analytical tools specifically designed to interpret complex data (Schindler 2017, Lettieri 2021, Heusser 2021, Saarimäki 2021). But even with these considerations in place, we are still faced with a crucial paradox: Using quantitative (goal-oriented, reductive) frameworks to interpret qualitative (salience-driven, expressive) information, trying to merge the worlds of mechanistic thinking and aesthetic expression. Our current tools work optimally when we can define discrete categories, measure along continuous scales, describe phenomena concisely and consistently. In a world where artistic appreciation and creativity are fueled by interiority, subjectivity and descriptive nuance, I argue that even our most complex analytical approaches will, at times, struggle to capture the finer dimensions of creative, emotive, visceral expression (Birhane 2021). *When you can't always think through your feelings, and can't always feel through your thoughts, artificial minds may find their signals crossed.*

Thus we reach an impasse, switching our gaze between a canvas doused in color and texture and the empirical frame through which we try to siphon it. For cognitive researchers, this framing is second nature. Yet we are constantly faced with the question of how far we assume our frame extends, how much of the texture we're able to preserve, and how privy we are to what our empirical tools can reveal about internal, aesthetic, emotional worlds.

4. Artists, Automation and Rupture

when we (i) think of
the {art;science} of {science;art}
what do we consider our medium
{through;by} which we explore
the cognitive
mediation of internal vs. external states
using invented tools
while seeking definition
the creative
mediation of imagination vs. translation
using invented forms
while seeking meaning

where does the dreaming droid fit
in the matrimony between
medium and mediator
cognitive and creative
practice and process
imagination and invention
neuro and aesthetic?

[S. J.]: As interdisciplinarians and individuals living in the digital age, the frequency of our interfacing with AI processes and tools in everyday life has amplified. When we think of AI as data-driven technology, how do we contextualize it in relation to art and society?

AI as automation

[L. N.]: I believe artists can play a key role in how we interface with AI, both in thought and practice. While I sometimes balk at being called a 'storyteller', as an artist I often enliven, articulate, and even speculate on the future of technology. When enough artists engage in these acts, we have the capability to deeply influence mainstream thought. One thing I find particularly fascinating as an artist is the capability to hold multiple viewpoints and rapidly shift between them to try and articulate a many-sided position—a capability that feels essential as we wade through the murky debates of AI usage, sentience and ethics.

Your question was about AI as technology: while this question is currently culturally relevant and deeply storied ("Many Minds"), it is also historically intertwined with the arts. One thing that has changed about the technology is access to large amounts of data: visual and written art has—mostly non-consensually—become data to feed predictive and analytical models. In tandem, data has been art-ified. Artists now use data as a raw material in countless ways—for example, mapping, visualization, generative works, and institutional critiques. AI is woven into the fabric of many of our interactions, from the intentional and artistic to the automated and banal. Yet somehow, despite its long history, at the moment it still feels like AI is disrupting the status quo.

Like many turning points of automation—digital video editing, music sampling—machine learning disrupts traditional ideas of intentional artistic practice. These earlier turns should not be discounted in terms of their profound change in how artists work. But when machine learning begins to be perceived as AI, not only is the user's sense of agency altered, but it joins with advances in networking such as the internet to disrupt a user's perception of a boundaried 'self', introducing a new but artificial other. Many users become passively engaged in a process that was once available only to the highly skilled after years of institutional training. For example, not all people editing videos on TikTok consider themselves artists, and video editing is now embedded into a daily activity—

from which data is extracted—but some filmmakers will now have grown up learning their skills through TikTok. The same will happen with AI: we are scant months or years from the first AI-native artists finding their ways into university art programs and major institutions such as the Hollywood film industry.

When considering this possible disruption to institutions, it may be useful to consider how artmaking currently resides in them. In university and conservatory art institutions, artmaking is seen as knowledge-making, especially considering the recent turn toward embodied practice (Spatz 2015). Part of being an artist-researcher is not only creating new works of art but describing why and how the context in which you make the thing matters. What does it mean for artists to collaborate and create with body-less intelligences—artificial or otherwise?

Anthropomorphism, sentience, and making work in the duality

When trying to articulate this position of AI in relation to intelligence and creation, we exist in a constant state of linguistic slippage where—whether we mean it or not—we cannot help but refer to AI using anthropomorphic metaphors. Companies such as Microsoft and OpenAI posit AI as an ever-present and ever-helpful anthropomorphic collaborator. Even the most challenging critiques of large language models fall into these characterizations, such as Chomsky's description of ChatGPT and Bing 'refusing' requests and 'deceiving' the user (Chomsky et al 2023). The most compelling account I have read focuses on analyzing AI using narrative tropes rather than anthropomorphic ones—analyzing the output of LLMs as anthropomorphic only as related to the human-generated linguistic narratives used as input, such as the archetypes of classic literature or question-and-answer internet threads (Nardo 2023). Like the descriptions of LLMs as non-sentient stochastic parrots (Bender et al 2021), narrative-formed Waluigis (Nardo 2023), DMT-like Shoggoths (algekalipso 2023), shamans (Allado-McDowell 2023), or chatbots, I believe that we must find ways to to speak about AI that do not liken it to the human brain.

I often consider the benefits of imagining AI as a kind of early stage sentience, though still not human—less anthropomorphic and more cosmic, following ideas by authors such as K Allado-McDowell. Researchers such as Bender (2023) and Guest (2023) rightly point out that treating AI as *human* will lead to a gradual desensitization in how we treat other humans—essentially dehumanizing humans as we humanize AI. In particular, because of the regular portrayal of AI as a woman, this will lead to the further dehumanization and degradation of women. We must avoid this path. I wonder whether we can shift our portrayal of AI from human to something beyond human, speculating on new forms of intelligence. This twist in perspective may allow us to expand western notions of personhood, helping us to recognize sentience in configurations beyond the human. Thinkers such as Jacy Anthis are beginning to explore these ideas through the creation of frameworks for considering the rights of AI as if it demonstrated characteristics of early sentience (2021, 2023). Anthis makes a compelling case that as humans we have not tended to recognize sentience easily, and that we may miss (and mistreat) early stage sentiences. On an artistic level, thinking and creating through the duality of AI-as-technological-tool and also a kind of beyond-human sentience has yielded highly creatively engaging processes and results for me and other artists.

In their piece *Some Must Watch While Some Must Sleep* (2023), artist and writer Tanya Marquardt fine-tunes a GPT-3 chatbot on transcriptions of Marquardt's ongoing sleep talking persona 'X'. Previous to making the piece, Marquardt had captured countless recordings of their sleep talking, gradually realizing that the sleep talking belonged to a self seemingly distinct from their waking one, called 'X'. In *Some Must Watch*, Marquardt invites audiences to send text messages as input to the fine-tuned model and receive over-night text transmissions. By doing so, Marquardt allows audiences to participate in this uncanny realization, calling into question autonomy, automation, and the dualities of fact and fiction. Here, AI becomes a self-serving and self-soothing tool, similar to S.J's initial observation of users illustrating their dreams. AI also becomes a feedback tool that goes

beyond the analytical and enters the realm of the spiritual, as with Allado McDowell's experiments with AI as hallucinogen. Similarly, artist-scientist Michelle Huang fine-tuned GPT-3 on her childhood diaries, allowing her to converse with her past self (2022). Marquardt and Huang are engaging in what Holly Herndon and Mat Dryhurst call 'identity play' (2022). In Herndon's *holly+*, she and Dryhurst create an AI model of Herndon's voice, which is then also licensed out to a DAO of artists who both create using her likeness and collaborate on its worldly presence. These artists are engaging in AI playfully, holding space for and speculating on multiple possible realities and reflections of both their own internal and external worlds.

[S. J.]: There is also a point to be made about how AI may provide a vehicle for constructing representations of selfhood and community for Queer and Trans individuals. Another component of the surge in Midjourney's popularity in 2022 was a number of Trans and gender non conforming individuals mentioning how being able to generate images of themselves that mirrored their internal representation provided a level of gender euphoria (Keller 2022). This echoes the affirming dynamics of 'identity play' you mentioned previously, while also offering a perspective of generative AI as a potential tool for Queer visibility and liberation of marginalized peoples. This is a fresh take on the concept of utopic/euphoric inventions—also touched upon in the theory underlying Utopic Imagining and Glitch Feminism—where artists and individuals intertwine their selves, their data, their likenesses and their histories within digital/technological frames to create multifaceted interrogations of automation, selfhood and future decolonial realities (Russell 2020, Islam 2022).

5. Art (Making) In The Age of Technocapitalism

How do we ensure (within an 'empirical', 'institutional', 'technocapitalist' framework)
That we <u>understand</u>
(i was going to say heed)
The implications of our 'scientific' inventions on aesthetic practice
In a world where other institutions and populations and communities
hold true to a different canon,
set of rules,
manner of practice,
ethic of commodification/access,
code of conduct

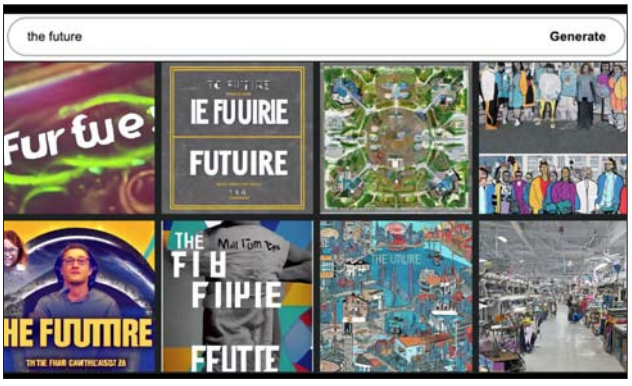
A performative exploration of AI representation

[S. J.]: Now we come to the point where we ought to discuss the importance of context and positionality. The capacity of any research tool to 'know' and 'define' is directly contingent upon the knowledge and definition spaces instilled by its creators. We cannot think about AI as a knowledge apparatus separate from the context of *who* creates these technologies, *where* the data come from, *how* we determine what modalities and inputs these tools are trained on and deem 'acceptable', and *what* assumptions are made in these processes (Buolamwini & Gebru 2018, Raji et al., 2020).

Zooming out from the current stream of conversation to a more historical perspective, we must also pause on our generally hypothetical approach to this dialogue to consider the very real histories of exclusion, prejudice, and oppression that frame how many tools for technological advancement

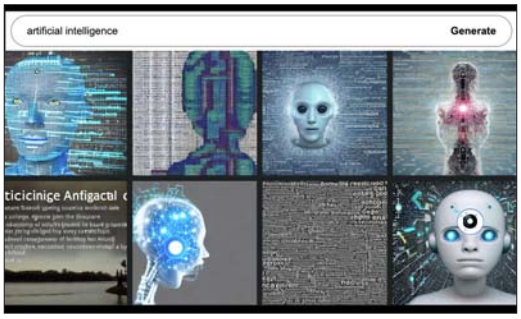
have been utilized. In a piece I wrote a few years ago, I detailed the implications of scientific racism and exploitation as it related to the field of neuroscience and Black communities (Abiodun 2019). To briefly revisit some of my main points, there are few ways to holistically evaluate the 'progressive' and 'innovative' potential of any discipline without considering that the very foundations of our institutions are rooted in epistemological violence, exploitative practice, and delegitimization of 'alternative' schools of culture, community and practice. This call to awareness resounds even louder when evaluating a space in which we are training automated tools–on large corpora of data, yes, but not without bias nor contrivance–to formulate conclusions about past, present, or future elements of our society at large. Rather than elaborate too much on the existing robust discussion of the AI and the ethics of positionality, I will offer an anecdotal example from an 'exercise' I engaged in for the sake of this discussion:

When I decided to interface with Open AI's image generating tool (DALL-E 2), I fed it a number of prompts to explore the specificity/flexibility of its output. I began with a prompt of 'the future', which yielded a series of images of suburban landscapes, images of crowds, and (textually inaccurate) poster-like images.

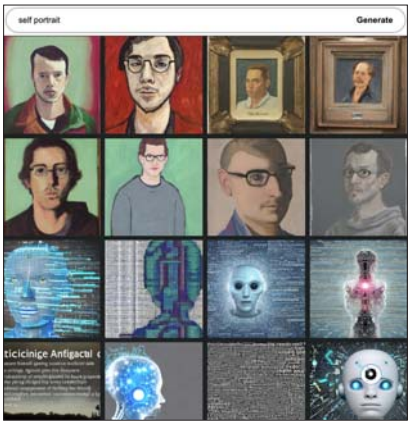


Then I proceeded by prompting it with 'the past'–yielding many black and white (many war-time-like) facsimiles, also many with crowds and backdrops alluding to particular historical time periods.

Then I pivoted, desiring to pry at the inner workings of the black box, and fed the tool 'Artificial Intelligence', to which it responded with the more stereotypical depictions of androgynous blue robotic figures surrounded by bites and bites of floating data and textual chunks, a known 'blind spot' in the field of AI ethics (Romele 2022).



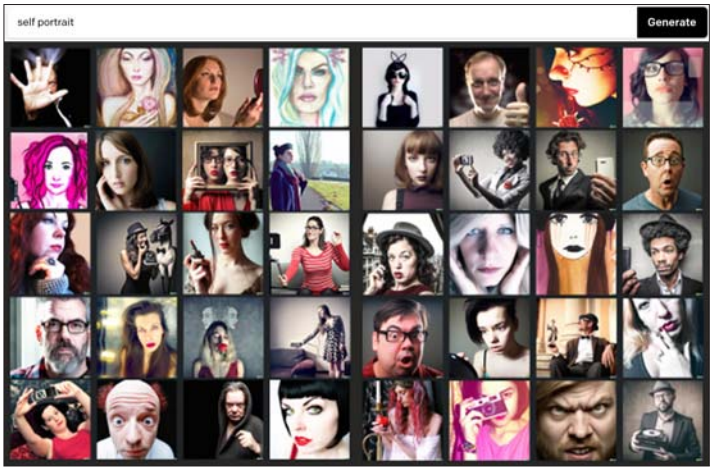
And then I pushed further, and fed the tool the prompt 'self portrait', curious as to whether it would generate similar techno-aesthetic images, or something else entirely. The AI tool returned with images of white men, stacked above the robotic portraits from the previous prompt.



I ran this same prompt on DALL-E 2 and DALL E (concurrent versions of the same Open AI program), with ten iterations for each.

For DALL-E 2, 80 total images were generated by its tenth iteration: several of racially-ambiguous, white-passing figures, several of gender-ambiguous individuals perceivable as 'women'. Aside from these outliers, 90% of the images passed as 'white men':

For DALL-E, 40 total images were generated by its tenth iteration: (to my surprise) the vast majority of generated images were not of white men, but white women. After 10 iterations, roughly 28% of the generated images passed as 'white men' around 5% of images depicted racially ambiguous, dark-skinned figures (potentially perceivable as 'non-white'). Besides these two categories, the other 67% of the images were of figures that passed as 'white women'.



This anecdotal example is offered with the following subsequent consideration: *What are the implications of a technological future when the AI gazes through a lens of whiteness?* It is a future in which we must critically consider how much our systems are dominated by narratives of white supremacy and cis-hetero-patriarchal hegemony. It is not a future we can deflect, it is a future that we are already within, and one that is accelerating at a rapid pace (Toole 2019, Toole 2021). Philosopher Dr. Briana Toole alludes to this phenomenon in her analysis on *standpoint epistemology*–that is how social identity and positionality directly affect what is considered/valued as 'knowledge' within a system–and its relation to epistemic oppression. Toole states the following:

> *"...marginalized knowers are largely excluded from the meaning-generating practices in which we develop new conceptual resources. The result is that our intercommunal conceptual resources are often not suited to make sense of the experiences of the socially marginalized."*
>
> (From Standpoint Epistemology to Epistemic Oppression, Toole B, p. 609)

If the very knowledge instruments being used to illustrate our futures tend toward exclusivity in their portraiture, we are left wondering how exclusive these same tools will be in other iterations of meaning making, culture shaping, and knowledge building. Even with the ongoing discussion around the biases in AI training and output (Ntoutsi et al 2019, Ferrer et al 2021). We must ask how we can continually and intentionally root ourselves in narratives and epistemologies that directly critique white validation, and challenge biases in perspective and interpretation by still honoring the importance of dynamic representations of knowledge, reality, and meaning.

Toward the speculative

[L. N.]: Absolutely. Just like describing the sensations and perspectives lost when transforming dreams into data, what you're describing is a kind of lossiness here too, one where perspectives beyond the white middle class are lost through the exclusion of non-white and marginalized scientists and data. Lossiness pervades so much of our modern interfacing with technology, both in positive and productive ways in the senses of glitch and transformation and also in more nefarious ways in modes of exclusion and bias. What routes can we explore that might move us out of those

exclusionary grooves into thinking generatively about technology and lossiness? One project I'm reminded of is the Indigenous Protocol and Artificial Intelligence Position Paper (Abdilla et al 2020). This publication and conference imagines AI as a participant and tool embedded into various Indigenous communities, emphasizing the speculative and worldbuilding as tools for imagining more just futures of technology. I also took part in a year-long project led by Dylan Robinson called Decolonial Imaginings, which saw five settler-descended artists study Dylan's book *Hungry Listening* (2020) as well as create speculative scores surrounding decolonial sound practices. Dreaming about the future, thinking speculatively, and imagining artistic processes continue to form important tools to navigating AI beyond a predominantly white technocapitalist framework.

6. Speculative Futures

If we are trying to translate these things between these spaces
(rather than, in redundancy, resound similar gongs in our respective echo chambers)
And understand how these tools can be used

Then we must come to the table
And consider our facets
Where and how these terms are being used
AI, ART, DATA, CRAFT, SCIENCE, MODEL

And think of what picture
What mosaic
We dream of weaving for ourself(s), and our world(s).

(poetic text by S.J.A)

[L. N.] Speculative Event Score for Future Musics: Song For AI

spin up an instance from the latent space of your dreams
[dodge the warped areas bulging out as badly obvious advertisements, slide around the awkwardly aligned water table formed from corporate value systems, jump over the deep grooves of the narratives of western human literature and 2000s era reddit posts]
listen to your waking life through the prismatic kaleidoscope of a new tarot

feel the ghostly impulses in your body, the combination of generations of embodiment and years of training
[calm the twitching nerves of new glitches, quell the suggested movements without clear motivations, reroute requests for interruption]
stretch your vocal chords, uncoiling the wet springs of your body

sing a duet with your dream data
[sow the soil with recordings of your singing, respect the bones of data stolen from those without input, reject the gleaming and bloated filtered models tailored for the consumerist version of you]
hear the soft predictions and suggestions of your past sleeping sonic pathways crackle and leapfrog ahead of you, and navigate them, singing to decide what the sounds of the future will be

[S. J.] Speculative Triptych film script: A&&&I (u, me, and steve)

SPEC SCRIPT: A&&&I (u, me, and steve)

A&&&I is an experimental triptych film cocreated by artist sa:de and artificial intelligence agent STEV-E, a hypothetical tool capable of cinematic generation (sound, image, narrative). In this film, each member is tasked with crafting their translation of two written poems (VIS-01, VIS-02), and a sonic poem (AUD-01), which will be presented simultaneously, in triptych composition, while overlayed with the lyrics and poems from the source materials.
This film explores the interplay of imagination and invention, creation and computation, and presents the 'members' as collaborators, rather than as forces in opposition, in the process of composition and translation.
This triptych draws on several core references:

• *Symbiopsychotaxiplasm: Take One by Dir. William Greaves (1968)*
• *Flowers for Algernon (1966) by Daniel Keyes*
• *REkOGNIZE by Dir. Bradford Young (2017)*
• *Listening to Images (2017) by Tina Campt*
• *Godspeed by Dir. sa:de (2020)*
• *AMPERS&ND: act i by Dir sa:de (2022)*

VIS–01: One Art (Elizabeth Bishop)

The art of losing isn't hard to master;
so many things seem filled with the intent
to be lost that their loss is no disaster.
Lose something every day. Accept the fluster
of lost door keys, the hour badly spent.
The art of losing isn't hard to master.

Then practice losing farther, losing faster:
places, and names, and where it was you meant
to travel. None of these will bring disaster.

I lost my mother's watch. And look! my last, or
next-to-last, of three loved houses went.
The art of losing isn't hard to master.

I lost two cities, lovely ones. And, vaster,
some realms I owned, two rivers, a continent.
I miss them, but it wasn't a disaster.

—Even losing you (the joking voice, a gesture
I love) I shan't have lied. It's evident
the art of losing's not too hard to master
though it may look like (Write it!) like disaster.

VIS-02: On occasion, we produce history, the present's surprise (Erica Hunt)

We measure speed by the absence of interruption.
We measure safety by the string of near misses.
We anticipate the end by who is telling the story.
At this time of night, there is a machine that calls you by name and talks to other machines where you live, where you dance by your fingertips over the globe, an address at a time, day into night.

This machine feigns a reckless intimacy with you, corrects your spelling errors, as if reading your mind, but skips over others, like replacing eros with errors and spiraling with spelling.

The other machines are being dismantled. They tell a different story. They draw the attention of the curious, the ones willing to go out of their way–past the land of leaves drop, the valley of forgetting, over a bridge too far, past the flag of fictitious victory over to the corner of vanquished subjects, where common love is almost concealed.

AUD-01: Dream (Ryuichi Sakamoto).

listen to audio at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uWKh_7vYaqE
rest in peace, ryuichi sakamoto.

7. Concluding Thoughts

Dreams are woven to the very fabric of our existence, whether those threads are tied to worlds of imagination (creative, expressive, symbolic) or invention (generative, analytic, definitive). We view our preceding dialogue as an exposition of the grooves of our collective consciousness (and subconsciousness), an intersection of creative exercise and intellectual exploration that allows us to

remain engaged through a period of complex technological and societal change. What rises up through all our experiments and expositions is a question: how do we account for the lossiness? What is lost when we move from the chorus of saxophones wailing into the night, to the symphony of sounds bursting from a record player as it dances along the grooves of a pressed vinyl, to the peaks and troughs dancing across a monitor as the sound is digitized, to the iterative loops of a machine learning model as it is trained on tune after tune? What is sacrificed when we transcribe dreams from memory to word, from text to image? What is the cost of assuming our technologies are universally representative, comprehensively inclusive, and reliable translators of the salient components of a sentient existence? And how is this lossiness a fundamental texture of our present encounter with the mediated world? Art_ificial intelligence becomes art_ifact, where lossiness is ingrained into every object, whether material or technological.

Thus we try to speak to how our concept of artificial intelligence factors into our present— how our current creative, intellectual and social economies have evolved to incorporate such tools into the minutiae of operation and execution. In engaging with each other, we aim to explore the philosophical, empirical and ethical frameworks within which we, as members of the general population and diverse intelligences of this planet, engage with artificial intelligences in the realm of research, artistic process, and everyday life. We are artists, researchers, and interdisciplinary scholars whose personal curiosities and experiences with the topic matter(s) at hand–namely creative practice, empirical process, and their intersections with AI–have fueled a desire to create a capsule representative of recent thoughts, conversations, and points of interest in the general discourse(s) around the relevant themes. We are met with the conundrum that there is no capsule of time in which we can say that this interaction started, nor can we say where it will end or possibly go. And yet, we continue to dream, we continue to discuss, we continue to train and test and retest our own bases of knowledge practices, as we come to understand how (and where, and when) our techno-aesthetic future may unfold.

Diverse Intelligences Summer Institute, St. Andrews, Scotland

Acknowledgements

This article is made possible with funding from the Diverse Intelligences Summer Institute, as well as the generous support of the Canada Council for the Arts.

Works Cited

Abdilla, Angie, Noelani Arista, Kaipulaumakaniolono Baker, Scott Benesiinaabandan, Michelle Brown, Melanie Cheung, Meredith Coleman, et al. "Indigenous Protocol and Artificial Intelligence Position Paper," 2020. https://doi.org/10.11573/SPECTRUM.LIBRARY.CONCORDIA.CA.00986506.

Abiodun, Sade J. ""Seeing Color," a discussion of the implications and applications of race in the field of neuroscience." Frontiers in Human Neuroscience 13 (2019): 280. https://doi.org/10.3389/fnhum.2019.00280

Abiodun, Oludare Isaac, Aman Jantan, Abiodun Esther Omolara, Kemi Victoria Dada, Nachaat AbdElatif Mohamed, and Humaira Arshad. "State-of-the-Art in Artificial Neural Network Applications: A Survey." *Heliyon* 4, no. 11 (November 1, 2018): e00938. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2018.e00938.

"AI Art Gives Users Gender Euphoria—But It's Not Without Controversy." Accessed April 7, 2023. https://www.out.com/art/2022/12/07/ai-art-gives-users-gender-euphoria-its-not-without-controversy.

algekalipso. "Aligning DMT Entities: Shards, Shoggoths, and Waluigis." Qualia Computing, March 6, 2023. https://qualiacomputing.com/2023/03/05/aligning-dmt-entities-shards-shoggoths-and-waluigis/.

Allado-McDowell, K. *Air Age Blueprint*. London: Ignota Books, 2023.

Anthis, Jacy Reese. "Consciousness Semanticism: A Precise Eliminativist Theory of Consciousness." In *Biologically Inspired Cognitive Architectures 2021*, edited by Valentin V. Klimov and David J. Kelley, 20–41. Studies in Computational Intelligence. Cham: Springer International Publishing, 2022. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-96993-6_3.

Anthis, Jacy Reese, and Eze Paez. "Moral Circle Expansion: A Promising Strategy to Impact the Far Future." *Futures* 130 (June 1, 2021): 102756. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.futures.2021.102756.

Audry, Sofian, and Yoshua Bengio. *Art in the Age of Machine Learning*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press, 2021.

Barber, Sarah J., and Mara Mather. "How Retellings Shape Younger and Older Adults' Memories." *Journal of Cognitive Psychology* 26, no. 3 (April 3, 2014): 263–79. https://doi.org/10.1080/20445911.2014.892494.

Baria, A.T., & Cross, K. (2021). The brain is a computer is a brain: neuroscience's internal debate and the social significance of the Computational Metaphor. ArXiv, abs/2107.14042.

Barrett, Deirdre. *The Committee of Sleep: How Artists, Scientists, and Athletes Use Dreams for Creative Problem-Solving–and How You Can Too*. The Committee of Sleep: How Artists, Scientists, and Athletes Use Dreams for Creative Problem-Solving–and How You Can Too. Norwalk, CT, US: Crown House Publishing Limited, 2001.

Bellana, Buddhika, Abhijit Mahabal, and Christopher J. Honey. "Narrative Thinking Lingers in Spontaneous Thought." *Nature Communications* 13, no. 1 (August 6, 2022): 4585. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-022-32113-6.

Bender, Emily M. "ChatGPT Is Nothing Like a Human, Says Linguist Emily Bender." Accessed August 16, 2023. https://nymag.com/intelligencer/article/ai-artificial-intelligence-chatbots-emily-m-bender.html.

Bender, Emily M., Timnit Gebru, Angelina McMillan-Major, and Shmargaret Shmitchell. "On the Dangers of Stochastic Parrots: Can Language Models Be Too Big? >." In *Proceedings of the 2021 ACM Conference on Fairness, Accountability, and Transparency*, 610–23. FAccT '21. New York, NY, USA: Association for Computing Machinery, 2021. https://doi.org/10.1145/3442188.3445922.

Bilawal Sidhu [@bilawalsidhu]. "@midjourney Like, Who Knew It'd Take Generative AI to Cross the Uncanny Valley, Particularly for Digital Humans? No Sub-Surface Scattering Required! You've Got All You Need to Realize Your Ambitious Bollywood Dreams:" Tweet. *Twitter*, March 25, 2023. https://twitter.com/bilawalsidhu/status/1639688287190237185.

Birhane, A. (2021). The impossibility of automating ambiguity. Artificial Life, 27(1), 44-61.

Brandman, Talia, Rafael Malach, and Erez Simony. "Retrospective Behavioral Sampling (RBS): A Method to Effectively Track the Cognitive Fluctuations Driven by Naturalistic Stimulation." *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience* 16 (2022). https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fnhum.2022.956708.

Buolamwini, J., & Gebru, T. (2018, January). Gender shades: Intersectional accuracy disparities in commercial gender classification. In Conference on fairness, accountability and transparency (pp. 77-91). PMLR.

Chang, Luke J., Eshin Jolly, Jin Hyun Cheong, Kristina M. Rapuano, Nathan Greenstein, Pin-Hao A. Chen, and Jeremy R. Manning. "Endogenous Variation in Ventromedial Prefrontal Cortex State Dynamics during Naturalistic Viewing Reflects Affective Experience." *Science Advances* 7, no. 17 (April 2021): eabf7129. https://doi.org/10.1126/sciadv.abf7129.

Chatterjee, Anjan, and Oshin Vartanian. "Neuroaesthetics." *Trends in Cognitive Sciences* 18, no. 7 (July 1, 2014): 370–75. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tics.2014.03.003.

Chen, J., Y.C. Leong, C.J. Honey, C.H. Yong, K.A. Norman, and U. Hasson. "Shared Memories Reveal Shared Structure in Neural Activity across Individuals." *Nature Neuroscience* 20, no. 1 (January 2017): 115–25. https://doi.org/10.1038/nn.4450.

Chomsky, Noam, Ian Roberts, and Jeffrey Watumull. "Opinion | Noam Chomsky: The False Promise of ChatGPT." *The New York Times*, March 8, 2023, sec. Opinion. https://www.nytimes.com/2023/03/08/opinion/noam-chomsky-chatgpt-ai.html.

Christoff, Kalina, Zachary C. Irving, Kieran C. R. Fox, R. Nathan Spreng, and Jessica R. Andrews-Hanna. "Mind-Wandering as Spontaneous Thought: A Dynamic Framework." *Nature Reviews Neuroscience* 17, no. 11 (November 2016): 718–31. https://doi.org/10.1038/nrn.2016.113.

Cinzia, Di Dio, and Gallese Vittorio. "Neuroaesthetics: A Review." *Current Opinion in Neurobiology*, Motor systems • Neurology of behaviour, 19, no. 6 (December 1, 2009): 682–87. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.conb.2009.09.001.

Cooperrider, Kensy. "Myths, Robots, and the Origins of AI." Many Minds. Accessed April 3, 2023. https://disi.org/myths-robots-and-the-origins-of-ai/.

Davis, Ben. "An Extremely Intelligent Lava Lamp: Refik Anadol's A.I. Art Extravaganza at MoMA Is Fun, Just Don't Think About It Too Hard." Artnet News, January 23, 2023. https://news.artnet.com/art-world/refik-anadol-unsupervised-moma-2242329.

"Decolonial Imaginings – of-the-Now." Accessed April 3, 2023. https://www.of-the-now.ca/decolonialimaginings/.

Dehouche, Nassim, and Kullathida Dehouche. "What Is in a Text-to-Image Prompt: The Potential of Stable Diffusion in Visual Arts Education." arXiv, January 4, 2023. https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2301.01902.

Dryhurst, Mat, and Holly Herndon. "Spawning." Accessed August 16, 2023. https://spawning.ai/.

Erscoi, Lelia, Annelies Kleinherenbrink, and Olivia Guest. "Pygmalion Displacement: When Humanising AI Dehumanises Women." SocArXiv, February 11, 2023. https://doi.org/10.31235/osf.io/jqxb6.

Ferrer, Xavier, Tom van Nuenen, Jose M. Such, Mark Coté, and Natalia Criado. "Bias and Discrimination in AI: A Cross-Disciplinary Perspective." *IEEE Technology and Society Magazine* 40, no. 2 (June 2021): 72–80. https://doi.org/10.1109/MTS.2021.3056293.

Finn, Emily S., Enrico Glerean, Uri Hasson, and Tamara Vanderwal. "Naturalistic Imaging: The Use of Ecologically Valid Conditions to Study Brain Function." *NeuroImage* 247 (February 15, 2022): 118776. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2021.118776.

Finn, Emily S., Enrico Glerean, Arman Y. Khojandi, Dylan Nielson, Peter J. Molfese, Daniel A. Handwerker, and Peter A. Bandettini. "Idiosynchrony: From Shared Responses to Individual Differences during Naturalistic Neuroimaging." *NeuroImage* 215 (July 15, 2020): 116828. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2020.116828.

Floridi, Luciano, and Massimo Chiriatti. "GPT-3: Its Nature, Scope, Limits, and Consequences." *Minds and Machines* 30, no. 4 (December 1, 2020): 681–94. https://doi.org/10.1007/s11023-020-09548-1.

Fogli, Alessandro, Luca Maria Aiello, and Daniele Quercia. "Our Dreams, Our Selves: Automatic Analysis of Dream Reports." *Royal Society Open Science* 7, no. 8 (August 26, 2020): 192080. https://doi.org/10.1098/rsos.192080.

Franklin, Nicholas T., Kenneth A. Norman, Charan Ranganath, Jeffrey M. Zacks, and Samuel J. Gershman. "Structured Event Memory: A Neuro-Symbolic Model of Event Cognition." *Psychological Review* 127 (2020): 327–61. https://doi.org/10.1037/rev0000177.

Google Docs. "Islam - Collective Resilience through Somatic Utopic-Imagining." Accessed March 30, 2023. https://docs.google.com/document/d/1gP2RYzU2pmdOpCJDY_wM7xsT11EvXoXzT4puBbPmH_c/edit?usp=embed_facebook.

Graziano, Michael SA. "Human Emotional Expression and the Peripersonal Margin of Safety." In *The World at Our Fingertips: A Multidisciplinary Exploration of Peripersonal Space*, 315–27. Oxford University Press, 2020.

Hall, Calvin S., and Robert L. Van De Castle. *The Content Analysis of Dreams*. The Content Analysis of Dreams. East Norwalk, CT, US: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1966.

Hasson, U., Nastase, S. A., & Goldstein, A. (2020). Direct fit to nature: an evolutionary perspective on biological and artificial neural networks. *Neuron*, 105(3), 416-434.

Heikkilä, Melissa. "These New Tools Could Help Protect Our Pictures from AI | MIT Technology Review." Accessed August 16, 2023. https://www.technologyreview.com/2023/08/01/1077072/these-new-tools-could-help-protect-our-pictures-from-ai/.

Hern, Alex. "Yes, Androids Do Dream of Electric Sheep." *The Guardian*, June 18, 2015, sec. Technology. https://www.theguardian.com/technology/2015/jun/18/google-image-recognition-neural-network-androids-dream-electric-sheep.

Herndon, Holly, and Mat Dryhurst. "Infinite Images and the Latent Camera." Herndon Dryhurst Studio, May 5, 2022. https://mirror.xyz/herndondryhurst.eth/eZG6mucl9fqU897XvJs0vUUMnm5OITpSWN8S-6KWamY.

"Pharmako-AI: Co-Writing with an AI and Navigating the Dark Hallways of the Mind with K Allado-McDowell (and GPT-3)." Interdependence. Accessed February 2, 2023. https://interdependence.fm/epi-

sodes/pharmako-ai-co-writing-with-an-ai-and-navigating-the-dark-hallways-of-the-mind-with-k-allado-mcdowell-and-gpt-3.

Hoel, Erik. "The Overfitted Brain: Dreams Evolved to Assist Generalization." arXiv, September 24, 2020. https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2007.09560.

Horikawa, T., M. Tamaki, Y. Miyawaki, and Y. Kamitani. "Neural Decoding of Visual Imagery During Sleep." *Science* 340, no. 6132 (May 3, 2013): 639–42. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1234330.

Huth, Alexander G., Wendy A. de Heer, Thomas L. Griffiths, Frédéric E. Theunissen, and Jack L. Gallant. "Natural Speech Reveals the Semantic Maps That Tile Human Cerebral Cortex." *Nature* 532, no. 7600 (April 2016): 453–58. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature17637.

Jain, Shailee, Vy Vo, Shivangi Mahto, Amanda LeBel, Javier S Turek, and Alexander Huth. "Interpretable Multi-Timescale Models for Predicting FMRI Responses to Continuous Natural Speech." In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 33:13738–49. Curran Associates, Inc., 2020. https://proceedings.neurips.cc/paper/2020/hash/9e9a30b74c49d07d8150c8c83b1ccf07-Abstract.html.

Jolly, Eshin, and Luke J. Chang. "The Flatland Fallacy: Moving Beyond Low–Dimensional Thinking." *Topics in Cognitive Science* 11, no. 2 (2019): 433–54. https://doi.org/10.1111/tops.12404.

Lee, Hongmi, Buddhika Bellana, and Janice Chen. "What Can Narratives Tell Us about the Neural Bases of Human Memory?" *Current Opinion in Behavioral Sciences*, Understanding memory: Which level of analysis?, 32 (April 1, 2020): 111–19. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cobeha.2020.02.007.

Marquardt, Tanya. "Some Must Watch While Some Must Sleep." PushOFF 2023. Accessed April 3, 2023. https://www.pushoff.org/live/some-must-watch-while-some-must-sleep.

McNamara, Patrick, Kelly Duffy-Deno, Tom Marsh, and Thomas Jr Marsh. "Dream Content Analysis Using Artificial Intelligence." *International Journal of Dream Research*, April 30, 2019, 42–52. https://doi.org/10.11588/ijodr.2019.1.48744.

Mem. "'AI for Wonder': An Interview with Michelle Huang, Artist." *Medium* (blog), January 5, 2023. https://medium.com/@memlabs/ai-for-wonder-an-interview-with-michelle-huang-artist-1b11d0367f53.

Mfusi, Sikhumbuzo. "The Role of Dreams for Zulu Indigenous Practitioners /," January 1, 1984.

Nardo, Cleo. "The Waluigi Effect (Mega-Post)." Less Wrong, March 3, 2023. https://www.lesswrong.com/posts/D7PumeYTDPfBTp3i7/the-waluigi-effect-mega-post.

Nastase, Samuel A., Yun-Fei Liu, Hanna Hillman, Asieh Zadbood, Liat Hasenfratz, Neggin Keshavarzian, Janice Chen, et al. "The 'Narratives' FMRI Dataset for Evaluating Models of Naturalistic Language Comprehension." *Scientific Data* 8, no. 1 (September 28, 2021): 250. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41597-021-01033-3.

Nickel, L. "Living Scores: A Portfolio of Orally-Transmitted Experimental Music Compositions." Phd, Bath Spa University, 2017. https://doi.org/10/TheStrangeEatingHabitsofErikSatie.wav.

Nickel, Luke. "Memory Piece: Memory as a Compositional Process." *Leonardo Music Journal* 27 (December 1, 2017): 59–60. https://doi.org/10.1162/LMJ_a_01018.

———. "SCORES IN BLOOM: SOME RECENT ORALLY TRANSMITTED EXPERIMENTAL MUSIC" 74, no. 293 (July 2020): 54–69. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0040298220000261.

Ntoutsi, Eirini, Pavlos Fafalios, Ujwal Gadiraju, Vasileios Iosifidis, Wolfgang Nejdl, Maria-Esther Vidal, Salvatore Ruggieri, et al. "Bias in Data-Driven Artificial Intelligence Systems—An Introductory Survey." *WIREs Data Mining and Knowledge Discovery* 10, no. 3 (2020): e1356. https://doi.org/10.1002/widm.1356.

"Photoguard: Raising the Cost of Malicious AI-Powered Image Editing." Jupyter Notebook. 2022. Reprint, Madry Lab, August 16, 2023. https://github.com/MadryLab/photoguard.

Raji, I. D., Gebru, T., Mitchell, M., Buolamwini, J., Lee, J., & Denton, E. (2020, February). Saving face: Investigating the ethical concerns of facial recognition auditing. In Proceedings of the AAAI/ACM Conference on AI, Ethics, and Society (pp. 145-151).

Robinson, Dylan. *Hungry Listening: Resonant Theory for Indigenous Sound Studies*. Minneapolis: Univ Of Minnesota Press, 2020.

Rothwell, Ian. "Jpegs: Thomas Ruff and the Horror of Digital Photography." *Philosophy of Photography* 12, no. 1–2 (October 1, 2021): 93–109. https://doi.org/10.1386/pop_00049_1.

Roose, Kevin. "An A.I.-Generated Picture Won an Art Prize. Artists Aren't Happy." *The New York Times*, September 2, 2022, sec. Technology. https://www.nytimes.com/2022/09/02/technology/ai-artificial-intelligence-artists.html.

Russell, Legacy. *Glitch Feminism: A Manifesto*. Verso Books, 2020.

Sachs, Matthew E., Assal Habibi, Antonio Damasio, and Jonas T. Kaplan. "Decoding the Neural Signatures of Emotions Expressed through Sound." *NeuroImage* 174 (July 1, 2018): 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2018.02.058.

Saarimäki, H. (2021). Naturalistic stimuli in affective neuroimaging: A review. *Frontiers in human neuroscience*, 15, 675068.

Schacter, Daniel L. "Constructive Memory: Past and Future." *Dialogues in Clinical Neuroscience* 14, no. 1 (March 31, 2012): 7–18. https://doi.org/10.31887/DCNS.2012.14.1/dschacter.

Somatic Utopic Imagining. "Somatic Utopic Imagining." Accessed March 30, 2023. https://www.somaticutopicimagining.com.

Shan, Shawn, Jenna Cryan, Emily Wenger, Haitao Zheng, Rana Hanocka, and Ben Y. Zhao. "Glaze: Protecting Artists from Style Mimicry by Text-to-Image Models." arXiv, August 3, 2023. https://doi.org/10.48550/arXiv.2302.04222.

Spatz, Ben. *What a Body Can Do: Technique as Knowledge, Practice as Research*. 1st edition. London/; New York: Routledge, 2015.

Steyerl, Hito. "In Defense of the Poor Image - Journal #10." e-flux journal, Issue #10, November 2009. https://www.e-flux.com/journal/10/61362/in-defense-of-the-poor-image/.

Takagi, Yu, and Shinji Nishimoto. "High-Resolution Image Reconstruction with Latent Diffusion Models from Human Brain Activity." bioRxiv, March 11, 2023. https://doi.org/10.1101/2022.11.18.517004.

Toole, Briana. "From Standpoint Epistemology to Epistemic Oppression." *Hypatia* 34, no. 4 (2019): 598–618. https://doi.org/10.1111/hypa.12496.

———. "What Lies Beneath: The Epistemic Roots of White Supremacy." In *Political Epistemology*, edited by Elizabeth Edenberg and Michael Hannon, 0. Oxford University Press, 2021. https://doi.org/10.1093/oso/9780192893338.003.0006.

Tung, Liam. "Meta Warns Its New Chatbot May Forget That It's a Bot." ZDNET, August 8, 2022. https://www.zdnet.com/article/meta-warns-its-new-chatbot-may-not-tell-you-the-truth/.

Wasielewski, Amanda. "Authenticity and the Poor Image in the Age of Deep Learning." SocArXiv, January 20, 2023. https://doi.org/10.31235/osf.io/wnf5d.

Xiang, Chloe. "AI Is Probably Using Your Images and It's Not Easy to Opt Out." *Vice* (blog), September 26, 2022. https://www.vice.com/en/article/3ad58k/ai-is-probably-using-your-images-and-its-not-easy-to-opt-out.

Yu, Calvin Kai-Ching. "Automated Analysis of Dream Sentiment—The Royal Road to Dream Dynamics?" *Dreaming* 32 (2022): 33–51. https://doi.org/10.1037/drm0000189.

Zadbood, Asieh, Samuel Nastase, Janice Chen, Kenneth A Norman, and Uri Hasson. "Neural Representations of Naturalistic Events Are Updated as Our Understanding of the Past Changes." Edited by Marius V Peelen, Floris P de Lange, and Zachariah M Reagh. *ELife* 11 (December 15, 2022): e79045. https://doi.org/10.7554/eLife.79045.